



THE THEATER OF the little World.

Of God.

G O D is called in the holy Scriptures by these names; *Elohim, Elobah, El, Eli, Elion, Iehouah, Iah, Adonai, Shaddai, Zebaoth*, which signifie his name, essence, power, & omnipotencie.



G O D is called *Iehouah*, not only because he is, hath been, and shall bee, but for that in him we liue, moue, and haue our being. *August.*

Iesus in the Greeke tongue is called *Sotber*, in Latine *Sanator* or *Saluator*, & euery name of these signifieth in our language a *Saujour*, likewise *Emanuel*, which is to say, *God with vs*; *Alpha & Omega*, the beginning and the ending.

Iesus is the proper name of *Christ*, and *Christ* his surname, *Iesus* the name of his god-head

B.

and

24

The Theater of

and diuinitie, *Christ* the name of his office and dignitie, from which we are denominated Christians, how vainely then doe the Iesuites call themselues from his proper name?

God hath created man 4. severall wayes; the first, without man and woman, as Adam out of the earth; the second, of man without woman, as Euah of Adams rib, the third, of man and woman, as we are now borne, the fourth and last, of a virgin without man, as *Christ* of the virgine Mary. *Bernard.*

G O D within the Arke, made quiet the Lyon with the Leopard, the VVolfse with the Lambe, the Beare with the Cowe, the Tygar with the Crocodile, the Horse with the Mare, the Dog with the Catte, the Foxe with Hennes, the Hound with Hares, and so of all other beasts. *Aurelius.*

Socrates, the schoolemaister of Plato, confessed one onely God, and was condemned to drinke poyson, for teaching that the heathen Gods which they worshipped in hys time, were but vanity. *Aul. Gel.*

VVhen Plato wrote of any serious matter, he began his Letters in the name of one onely God, and when otherwise, in the name of many gods. *Ep. ad Dionis.*

Orpheus who did write of the pluralitie of gods



gods in his time to Musæus, made recantation, saying, There is but one God. *Athenag.*

Cicero alledgeth one soueraigne god, *Hermes*, *Euripides*, *Sophocles*, *Epictetus*, *Hesiodus*, & *Ouid*, attribute the creation of the world, and all things therein to one God.

Antisthenes was of opinion, that there were many popular gods, and but one true and naturall God, which is the Creator of al.

The *Sabians* worshipped God in 3. persons, naming the first *Holy*, the second *Fidius*, the third *Semi-pater*, and in their oathes they did commonly put *Fidius* in the midst, as vnder that name comprehending all the 3. persons, whereof came their great oath, *Medius Fidius*.

The auncient Romans called their *Iupiter Optimus maximus*, to shew that his diuinity is before his omnipotencie.

The *Persians* had two gods, the one good, Creator & author of al goodnes, whom they called by the name of *Truth*, the other wicked, author of all euill, resembling him to *Darknes* and *Ignorance*. *Agathius*.

The *Tuscane* wits are sharpe and waspish, God keepeth them vnder a Prince, the *Switzers* be a people of a contrary disposition, peaceable and quiet, he therefore giueth them

The Theater of

them liberty, the Venetians to be of a meane betwixt both, therefore hee permitteth to them a mixt or meane kind of gouernment.

Lipsius.

Euclides beeing demaunded many things touching God, answered: Other things I know not, but of this I am assured, that hee hateth curious persons.

The Athenians banished Protagoras their cittie and Country, because in one of his bookes he called in question the dietie; and caused his bookes to be burned. *Cicero.*

Vpon the image of Senacharib in Egypt was written, *Learne by me to feare God.*

Pherecides an Assyrian, for contemning God, and godlines, was so consumed vvith lyce, that he fled for shame from the societie of men, and died miserably.

Lucian, hauing professed Christianity vnder the Emperour Traian, fell away afterwards, and became so prophane and impious, that hee mocked at Religion and diuinitie, where-vpon hee was surnamed Atheist, in the end he was torne in peeces with dogs. *Suidas.*

The Emperour Iustinian, continuing obstinate in the heresie of Pelagius, the wrath of God fell vpon him, and suddenly without
any

any grudge or token of sicknes, hee was depriued of his senses, and became a foole, hee was so strooken, that his life and folly ended in one day. *P. Diaconus.*

Julian the Apostate, at his death cast vp his blood into the ayre, crying *Vicisti Galilee.*

Augustus erected an Altar in the Capitoll, with this inscription, *The altar of the first begotten sonne of God. Niceph.*

The Emperour Tiberius, vpon a Letter written to him from Pontius Pilate, reporting the miracles of Iesus and his innocent death, with his glorious resurrection, preferred a bill to the Senate with his assent vnto it, to haue them proclaime Iesus to bee God, which they refused, but Tiberius abode still in his opinion. *Egesippus.*

Alexander the sonne of Mammea, dyd in his chappell worship Iesus, surnamed Christ, of whom he tooke his Poesie, (*Do not to another, that which thou wouldest not haue doone vnto thy selfe.*) And therefore the Antiochi-
ans called him the Arch priest of Syria *Dion.*

Certaine Pagans vsed outrage and offered great iniurie to a religious man, and in disdain asked him what profit hee had by his Christ? Is not this, answered hee, a singular profit, not to be moued with your bitter

The Theater of

words, and to pardon the heauie wrongs you haue doone me? *Cassianus.*

The Apostles forsooke all, and followed Christ, that the mother Church might receiue them naked, whom their mother flesh had brought naked into the world. *Cyprian.*

The Christian souldiers vnder Iulian the Apostate burning incense, had almost forsaken Christ, but after, beeing better aduised, they restored theyr gifts to him which hee gaue them to commit idolatry, and earnestly desired, that for their right hand vvhich had made that fault, their whole body might suffer for Christ. *Pb. Lonicerus.*

Marcellius Bishop of Rome, for feare of Dioclesian offered sacrifice to idols, & Heathen gods, but afterward lamented it. *Idem.*

Origen constrained and drawne to the Altar by the cruell instruments of sathan, sacrificed to the gods of Alexandria, but after being desired to teach at Ierusalem, reading the 16. verse of the 50. psalme, *Vnto the vicked sayd God, what hast thou to doe, to declare mine ordinances, that thou shouldest take my commaundement in thy mouth?* he sate downe and mourned.

The Valentinians did hold, that there were thirtie couple of Gods, the Heathen vvorship-

shipped thirty thousand. *August.*

Euphemer a Tegeian, wrote the true Historie and genealogie of the Heathen Gods, shewing that they were Kings, Princes, and great personages, and therefore he was called Atheist. *Lactan.*

Varro, the best learned of all the Romans, made a bedrole of all the gods, for feare (as he sayth) least they should stray away, wherein he concludeth, that those doe worship the true God, which adorne the onely one, and acknowledge him to bee the Gouvernour of all the world.

The Pyrrhonists, a kinde of Philosophers called *Sceptikes* (that is to say, doubters) dyd rather suspend theyr iudgment touching the God-head, then call it in question.

Of Heauen.

Heauen is called of Aristotle, the most excellent booke of nature, whose longitude is between both the Poles, latitude from East to the West, and altitude from the South to the North.

THere are in Heauen three Hierarchies, *Epiphania, Epiphonomia, Euphonia.* *Epiphania*, containeth three orders, *Seraphins, Cherubins, Thrones*, the first of these excelleth in

The Theater of
in zealous loue, the second in knowledge, the
third in iustice.

Epiphonomia, containeth likewise three orders, Principalities, Powers, Dominations, the first teacheth men of lower estate to reuerence their farre betters; the next, chase away euill spirits, comforting thē that fight in ghostly battel, the last informe mē how to behaue thēselues in spiritual conflicts. *Isidor.*

Euphemia, hath also vnder it three lower orders, Vertues, Archangels, Angels, Angels working miracles, shewing miracles, & comforters.

Saint *Denis* writeth of three Hierarchies, the first aboue heauen, of three persons, the second in heauen, of Angels, the third vnder heauen, of Prelates.

The Spheare, taken generally, containeth all perfect rounde bodies, vvhether they be solid or not; vvhether contained vnder one only Superficies or more, and so may euery Orbe be called a Spheare: perticularly taken, and in his proper signification, nothing is a Spheare but a perfect round body being solid, contained vnder one Superficies or face, in whose middle is a poynt, from which all lines that are drawne to the Superficies, are equall the one to the other.

This

This is deuided into two parts, *Elementall*, which containeth the foure Elements, Fire, Ayre, VVater, Earth, which are subiect to alterations; *Aethereall*, that compasseth the elementall substance in his hollownes, being by nature lightsome, vnchangeable, & containeth tenne Spheares.

The first and highest; is called the first *Moueable*, containing all the other, and by his naturall motion mooueth from the East to the VVest, & so to the East againe in 24. howres space, & carrieth by violence all the other Spheares.

The next is the heauen *Christaline*, vvhich naturally but very slowlie, moueth from the East towards the vvest, in many yeeres passing but one degree. This motion hath caused the starres to alter their longitudes.

The third is the Firmament of fixed starres, whose motion by nature is vppon two little Circles, the one about the head of *Aries*, the other of *Libra*, which is called the motion of *Trepidation*.

The other seauen Spheares are of the seauen Planets, of which *Saturne* is the highest, yet slowest in proper motion, cold, dry, and pale, who endeth his course in thirty yeeres, he mooueth from vvest toward East.

Iupis

The Theater of

Iupiter is temperate, faire and bright, moving from VVest to East, vvwhose course is preformed in twelue yeeres.

Mars is hote and dry, of fierie colour making his reuolution from VVest toward East in two yeeres.

Sol is a King among the Plants in the midst of his throne, the golden eye of heauē, lighting the vniuersall frame with his beames, making one perfect reuolution in three hundred sixtie five dayes and sixe houres.

Venus is cold, moist, and cleere, her course is like vnto *Sol*, neuer aboue eight & fortie degrees from him, when she sheweth in our *Horizon* shee is called *Lucifer*, the day starre, and when shee followeth him, shee is called *Hesperus*, the euening starre.

Mercurie is neuer aboue 29. degrees from the Sun, his course is like vnto the same.

The *Moone* lowest of the seauen, running over the whole *Zodiacke* in 27. dayes and eyght houres, and somewhat more. Al these seauen make theyr reuolution naturally frō VVest to East, & yet by violence of the first moueable, are carried from East to VVest.

The Spheare of heauen goeth vpon two Poles, the North and the South, which are neuer scene of vs.

The

The Center of the Spheare is the middle poynt of the same, and the Axe of it is a right line, passing from one side of the same (by his Center) to the cōtrary side, about which the roundnes of heauen moueth, as a wheele about an Axletree, but the lyne it selfe standeth still.

The ends of this line *Axis*, are called *Cardines cali*, because they mooue about the hollownes of the Poles.

The *Hemisphære* is halfe the Spheare, that is the part that is seene of vs, & for default of our sight, it seemeth to vs to touch the earth.

In the body of the highest Spheare & first Moueable, it is imagined that there are ten Circles, the fixe greater are the *Æquinoctial*, *Zodiacke*, *Horizon*, *Meridian*, and two *Colures*, the lesser foure, are the *Tropicke of Cancer*, the *Tropicke of Capricorne*, the *Arcticke*, and *Antarticke*.

The *Æquinoctiall*, called the *Æquator*, or girdle of heauen, deuideth Heauen into two parts alike, the which be called *Hemisphæares*, so called, eyther for that it is equally in the midst of heauen, or for that the Sun cōming to his circle, makes both day & night equall.

The *Zodiacke* is a great circle, & taketh his name of the Greek word signifying a lyuing creature,

The Theater of
creature, and of the Latines *Signifer*, for that
it beareth the twelue signes.

Horizon deuideth the halfe of the Heauen
which we see, from the halfe which vvee see
not, in Latine it is called *Finitor*, & maketh 4.
principal points, East, VVest, North, South.

The *Meridian* passeth frō the Poles of the
world by our *Verticall* poynt, cutting the *Ho-
rizon* in the North and South poynts.

Colures doe declare the times called *Aequi-
noctiall* and *Solstitiall*, that is, when the day
and night be equall in length, also when the
day is longest, and the night shortest, passing
by the signe *Libra* into *Aries*, & turne again
to their owne point.

The Tropicke of *Cancer* is a circle, equallie
distant from the *Equinoctiall*, lying betweene
it and the North Pole, and touching the *Ec-
clipticke* in the beginning of *Cancer*, it is called
Tropicke, signifying a returning, because the
Sunne beeing brought to this point, falleth
in his noone height, and returneth againe.

The Tropicke of *Capricorne* is betwixt the
Æquator and the South Pole, & is described
by the Sun in the shortest day of vvinter, at
which time the sun entereth into *Capricorne*.

The *Articke* Circle is a lesse circle of the
Spheare, described by the Northerne Pole,
of

of the *Ecliptick*. *Proclus* sayth it is described by the formost foote of *Vrsa maior*, & therefore taketh his name.

The *Antarticke* is a like circle described by the South Pole of the *Eclipticke*, and is called *Antarticke* of a Greek word, which signifieth *Opposition*, because it is opposite to the other.

The foure greater circles are still the same through the whole world, and are sayd to be moueable circles, for so much as in the motion of heauen, they be also mooued, of the which the *Æquinoctiall* and the *Zodiacke* are moueable perfectly: but the two *Colures* are vnperfectly moouable, and neuer shew the whole circle in any crooked Spheare.

The other 2. greater circles be called fixed, for that they neuer mooue by the motion of heauen, but they be changeable in euery region, for so much as the *Verticall* of euery Region is diuers, by the which the *Meridian* of necessitie must passe, and is the Pole also of the *Horizon*.

By the twelue signes the Planets that be called *Sidera errantia* moue not, for they err, for they haue most certaine moouing, but they be called *errantia*, because they holde theyr course against the course of the Firmament. *Marcianus*.

The Theater of

Caput Draconis, and *Cauda Draconis*, the head of the Dragon, and the tayle, are two starres, that are of the natures of Planets; this Dragon kept the garden of the *Hesperides*, and for his continuall vvatching vvvas placed in Heauen. *Ouid*.

Cepheus was sometimes King of Egypt, the husband of *Cassiopeia*, and Father of *Andromeda* the loue of *Perseus*, at whose byrth the Gods swore that none of his kinde shoulde tast of immortalitie, and therefore hee vvvas stellified.

Bootes or the Northerne VVagoner, keepeth the two Beares, the same circle is called *Arctophilax*, and is beautified vvith many starres.

Corona, or *Ariadnes* crowne, made of nine silver starres, which was the garland that *Venus* gaue vnto her when she became *Bacchus* loue after that *Ibescus* forsooke her. *Ouid*.

Hercules, after his many great labours, by the consent of all the Gods, vvvas taken vp into Heauen.

Lyra, or the Harpe of *Orpheus*, by vvwhose melodious touch hee drevve stones, byrds, and beasts after him; after his death vvvas fained to be a signe in Heauen.

Cignus the Swanne, vnder whose shape *Iu-*
piter

Jupiter ravished *Leda*, was by him made a star.

Cassiopeia, sometimes the pride of Egypt, for brauing the Sea Nymphs *Nereides* with her beauty, was changed into a starre, vvho in the motion of the heauens is drawn backwards.

Perseus is next her, the sonne of *Danae*, vvho *Jupiter* begot of her in the shape of a golden shower, he overcame *Medusa* by the help of *Minerva*, and rescued *Andromeda*, but at hys returne, his grandfire *Acriseius* meeting him, vvvas by *Medusas* heade turned to a stone, which *Perseus* much lamenting, was by the Gods taken vp into heauen.

Auriga or the VVagoner, the Poets sayne to be *Hippolitus*, vvho flying his mother *Phaedra*s lust, was for his chastitie by the Gods made a starre.

By him stands the great *Jupiters* Nurse, by vvhom hee vvvas fostered, vvhen hee vvvas conueied by his mother *Ops*, from *Saturne*, vvho vvould haue deuoured him.

Serpentarius the Serpent holder, hauing the picture of a man, is composed of tventie foure starres, holding a Serpent in his hand, and as it vvwere struing there-vvith, hee is fayned to bee *Esculapius* the sonne of *Apollo*, vvho vvhen *Hippolitus* vvvas dead, restored him

The Theater of

him againe to life, and after was called *Virginius*. *Ouid*.

The Serpent *Phæbus* placed by his sonne, for that by his meanes hee restored *Glaucus* king *Minos* sonne from death to life.

Sagitta the dart, is that strong steeled arrow with the which *Hercules* killed the Griffins, that tyred vpon *Prometheus* hart, when hee was chained to the top of *Caucasus*, for stealing fire from heauen.

Aquila the Eagle, or the bird of loue, who stole the fayre Phrygian *Ganimede*, and brought him to *Iupiter*, who serued him with *Nectar* and *Ambrosia*.

The *Dolphin* is that Fish vvhich when *Aëtion* was cast into the sea, first receiued him kindly vppon his backe, and afterward sette him safe on shoare in Italie, in recompence vvhereof, the Gods placed him in the firmament.

Equiculus, the little horse of *Bacchus*, on vvhom he vsed to ryde vvhén his idle braine vvas overburdened vwith too much vyne, after vvhose death, his maister desired the Gods that he might in requitall of his seruice be made a starre.

Pegasus, the flying horse, ingendred by the sun, of *Medusas* blood, could be managed by none

any, vntill *Bellerophon* vnderooke him, who riding vp into the skies, fell downe from him into the Seas, but the horse kept his way still to heauen, where he resteth.

Andromeda the wife of *Perseus*, (at whose birth the Gods promised her immortality,) after her death had her place amongst the starres.

The Triangle signifieth the three squared forme of the thrice happy land of *Cicilia*, the Countrey of *Ceres*, which shee desired the Gods to be placed in heauen, for the loue she bare to the Land.

All these stars aboue mentioned, haue their residence in the Arcticke chymes, keeping their continuall motion with the Spheares.

Aries is the golden Ramme, that carryed *Phryxus* and his sister ouer *Hellespont* from their cruell mother.

Taurus the Bull that *Iupiter* transformed him into, when he stole *Europa* the daughter of *Agenor*.

VVithin his forme are the seauen starres: once *Atlas* daughters called *Atlantides*, of the which *Elisra* the fayrest, the same night that *Troy* was burned, puld in her head, and would not see the flames, since vvhich time, there be but sixe of them seene, vvhich

The Theater of
are also named, *Hyades*, and *Plyades*.

Gemini, *Castor*, and *Pollux*, were begot by *Iupiter* one *Leda*, when he transformed himselfe into a Swan.

Cancer the Crab, when *Hercules* was fighting with *Hydra*, bit him by the heele, whom he espying killed, but *Iuno* for that she sent her, made her a signe in heauen.

Leo was the Nemean Lyon, whom *Hercules* slew, and *Ioue* placed in heauen to grace his Sonne.

Virgo the Poets faine to be Iustice, vwho forsaking earth flew to heauen, enforced by the wickednes of men.

Libra are the ballance of Iustice, wherein she wayed the vnequall actions of mens disordered lyfes.

Scorpio was made a signe for killing *Orion* with his sting, who proudly boasted, that the earth bred no monster, but he could subdue.

Sagitaris is *Crocus*, the sonne of *Eutemia*, that nursed the Muses, who sucked that milke the Muses left, whom at their request *Iupiter* made a signe.

Capricornus was the disguised shape of *Pan*, the God of shepheards, halfe fish and halfe Goate, when the Gyant *Typhon* warred against the Gods, which when the wars were ended,

ended, *Iupiter* placed among the starres.

Aquarius is *Ganymedes* of *Troy*, vvhom *Iupiter* caused his Eagle to fetch to bee his Page.

Pisces are those fishes, that vvhhen *Venus* and *Cupid* sporting themselves by *Euphrates*, were compassed by the great Gyant *Tiphon*, for feare of him tooke the Riuer, and were sustained by them whom she changed to starres.

These stars following, are of the Southerne climate.

The VVhale is placed next to the signes, which should haue deuoured *Andromeda*.

Orion was the sonne of *Hyreus*, who entertained *Iupiter*, *Neptune*, and *Mercury*, as they trauiiled, who desired of them a Sonne, who after his death was thus metamorphized.

Eridanus or *Padus*, the Riuer wherein *Phaeton* was drowned, which for quenching of that flame, is among the starres.

The Hare is at his feete vvith two fierce dogges pursuing it, this fearefull beast *Phaeton* delighted in, when he liued.

Iasons shippe in the which hee brought to *Colchos*, the golden fleece was placed next to *Orion*.

The Crow was so changed by *Apollo*, and

The Theater of
the Cup likewise, with *Hydra* the Serpent,
told him, kept him from the vvell, whether
he was sent with the Cup for water.

Centaurus called *Chiron* the Schoolemaister
of *Esculapins*, *Achilles*, and *Hercules*, was by
the Gods stellified.

The *VVoolfe* was placed next to him, and
an Altar, holding the Sacrifice in his hands,
ready to offer, signifying his deuotion.

The wheele whereon *Ixion* was tortured,
for offering dalliance to *Iuno*.

The Southerne fish is called *Venus* daught-
er, so transformed in the Sea.

Of Religion.

From the beginning of the creation of the
world, *Abell* and *Cain* did religiously sacrifice to
God, but *Enoch* was the first that set downe in
what manner he should be called vpon.

THE antient Romaines through the in-
stinct of nature onely, did so reuerently
think of Religion, that they sent theyr chil-
dren, and the most noble men of Rome their
Sonnes into *Hetruria*, to learne the manner
of seruing God. *Liuius*.

They had neuer any greater meanes to ex-
tend

tend the borders of theyr Empire, and the glory of their famous Acts ouer all the earth, then Religion. *Polybius.*

Among the Athenians no King was created, before he had taken orders, and vvas a Priest, they killed all those that enuied theyr religion.

Theyr chiefest oath was this, *In defending religion, both alone and with others will I fight against my foes. Demosth.*

The Egyptians of Philosophers chose their Priests, and of Priests their Kings.

The Lacedemonians when they laid hands vpon those that fled to the temple of Neptune for succour, Sparta was so shaken vvith earth-quakes, that few of theyr houses escaped. *Nat.Comes.*

The Phocians were condemned in a great summe of money, by the Amphyctiones, because they had tilled grounde, which was consecrated to the Gods, which sum, when they refused to pay, they pronounced theyr Countrey, as confiscate to the Gods, where-vpon arose a warre, called the holy vvarre, made by the rest of the Grecians against the, which in the end was their ruine. *Diodorus.*

Epicurus first began to rise, against the religion of God. *Lucretius.*

The Theater of

The Germaines in the time of Tacitus, had neyther lawe nor religion, nor knowledge, nor forme of commonwealth, whereas now they giue place to no nation for good instruction in all things.

The Chananites were the first that vvere ignorant of the true worshipping of God, because they first Authour and originall Cham vvas cursed of his Father Noah. *Lactantius.*

The Hebrewes vvorshipped the true God at the first, but when they increased in number, as the sands of the Sea, they went into diuers Countries, and left there true religion, sayning newe Gods and ceremonies, after their owne inuentions. *Idem.*

The Romaines allowed the seruice of all Gods, and to that end builded a temple to them all, called Pantheon, yet vvould they neuer receaue the true God, to wit, Iehouah the Lord GOD of the Hebrewes. *Eusebius.*

Ecebolius in Constantines time a Christian, in Iulianus a Gentile, lay along in the Church Porch, crying, *tread me vnder foote, for that I am vnsauory salt.* *Idem.*

Vitalis a Souldiour, when Vrsicinus a Phisition endured martirdome for religion, seeing

ing his courage to faile, boldly spake to him,
Doe not *Vrsicinus* now cast away thy selfe, that
hast cured so many, nor after so much blood of
thine spilled, loose the merrit which is prepared
for thee. *Antonius.*

The vnchristianlike behaviour of Christi-
ans, haue caused the Turks euen to detest
the true religion.

The cruelty, blasphemy, and couetousnes
of the Spanyards, haue altogether alienated
the poore Indians from the religion, which
they gaue out to be true. *Benzo.*

The Princes of Italy support the Iewes, rank
enemies to religion.

Constantine was the first of the Romaine
Emperours, that forsaking errors and here-
sies, confessed and adored the maiesty of the
true God. *Lactantius.*

Iouianus refused to gouern those that were
not sound in faith; I (saith he) *that am a Chri-
stian, cannot become your Emperour, that are
the Disciples of Iulian a runnagate from Christ.*
Eusebius.

The liberality of Princes, and especially of
Matilda a Dutches of Italy, who at her death
made the Pope her heire, begot ambition in
the Bishops of Rome, and ambition destroy-
ed religion. *Aeneas Sylvius.*

Gra.

The Theater of

Gratians at his first entering, finding all places full of Arrians, & the lawes of Valence his Vncle making for them, fearing some generall tumult, if he should presently distresse so manie, gaue leaue that euerie religion might haue churches & Oratories with freedom, but being once ioyned with Theodotius, hee commanded that all theyr heresies should be depressed; He sent the confession of his faith to Saint Ambrose. *Eutropius.*

Lycurgus reformed the estate of the Lacedemonians, Numa Pompilius of the Romaines, Solon of the Athenians, and Deucalion of all the Grecians, generally by making them deuoute and affectionate toward the Gods in prayers, oaths, oracles, and prophecies, through the meanes of feare, and hope of the diuine nature, which they imprinted in them.

Alexander after hee had sacked Tyrus, marched towards Ierusalem, to destroy it, because the Iewes refused to ayde him with victuals and munition, but when hee saw the high Priest comming towards him attired in his holy garments, he so reuerenced him, that he not onely spared the Citty, but also gaue gifts to the temple. *Iosephus.*

Caius a Romaine Emperor sent Petronius
into

finding all
of Valence
some ge-
y distresse
e religion
with free-
Theodor-
r heresies
onfession
opius.
he Laces
the Ro-
Deuca-
making
ward the
prophe-
ad hope
printed

into Syria with commandement, to bid bat-
tall to the Iewes ; If they would not receiue
his Image into their temple, which they re-
fused to doe saying : *They had rather dye then
turne from the lawes of God. Idem.*

The King of Calcut is chiefe of his religi-
on, and for this cause goeth before the other
Kings of India in dignity, and is called Samo-
ry, *that is to say, God on earth.*

Canutus not full 32, yeres before the con-
quest, apparently proueth, that Princes kept
their authority to cōmand, for matters of re-
ligion, more then 1000. yeares after Christ.

Charles the great, to Christian religion at
Bononie, Padua in Italy, and Paris in France
erected Academies.

Xerxes through counsaile of his Magi,
commanded all the temples and churches
throughout Greece to bee burned, saying,
*that it was wicked & impious, that Gods should
be shut vp in Churches. Cor. Agrippa.*

In old time the Persians had no temples at
all. *Pausanias.*

Theodectes a Poet, mingled his Tragedies
with holy Scriptures, & therefore was stru-
cken with blindnes, vntill he had recanted his
impiety. *Iosephus.*

A Iew often baptized for money sake, came
to

The Theater of
to Paulus the Nouatian Bishop to that end,
but the vvater twice vanishing out of the
Fount, he said, O man, eyther thou dissemblest
egregiously, or else thou art baptized vnwil-
lingly. *Eusebins.*

Of Prayers & Thanksgiuing.

*The Maker and Redeemer of the world, did
vse great measure in all things, except in pray-
ing, wherein hee was alwayes long, which hee
shewed most cleerely in Gethsemany, where how
much the more the agonie did oppresse him, so
much the more did he enlarge his prayers.*

THE Hebrewes called the 100. and 12.
Psalme, and the next sixe following the
great Alleluya, vvhich the Apostles sayd for
grace at Easter and Pentecost.

The first earthly man of the Hebrewes, is
called Adam, as *homo tanquam ex humo*, the
other heauenly of the Chaldeans, Enoch,
which signifieth true man, or that man which
hath vndertaken, and hopeth to call vpon
God. *Ambrosius.*

Iacobus minor, the sonne of Ioseph brother
of Christ, was so like him, that in the betray-
ing,

that end, ing, for feare they should mistake, Iudas
out of the gaue him a kisse; his knees with continuall
dissemble prayer, became as hard as a Cammels hoofe.

ed vnwil- Bartholomew the Apostle, by his prayers,
restored the distracted daughter of Polemi-
us King of India, to her former senses. *Ma-
rullus.*

ing.

orld, did
in pray-
bich bee
ere bow
him, so

Arcadius was called of Chrysostome, the
most Christian and godly Prince, who a litle
before his death wone estimation of holines,
not without the admiration of a great multi-
tude, saued from destruction by his prayers.
Theodorus. P. Diaconus.

nd 12.
ng the
yd for

God gaue Narsetes victory, more through
the zealous prayers that he vsed, then his
force and valour; he neuer went to Sea, nor
began any battaile, nor determined of warre,
nor mounted on horseback, but first he went
to the temple and serued God. *Blondus.*

ves, is
o, the
noch,
which
vpon

The Emperour Heraclius, after his warres
were ended, entered Constantinople, sitting
in a Chariot without ornaments, and openly
gaue thanks to the Sonne of God for his
great victories. *Orosius.*

other
tray-
ing,

Tiberius that vertuous Emperour, being
driuen to a blessed necessity, as he walked in
the midst of his Pallace, he saw at his fecte a
Marble stone, vvhich was in forme of the
crosse;

The Theater of

croffe ; and because he thought it religious to spurne it with his feete, he caused it to be taken vp, and vnder that found another, and so a third of the same forme, which when that was taken vp, there was found two millions of Duckets, for the which he thanked God.

Marcus Aurelius hauing felt the helpe of Christian prayers, ceased his persecution. *Ensebius.*

Prayers are of the Poets fayned, to be the daughters of Iupiter, because Kings & great men haue a number of followers and tutors. *Orpheus.*

Apollo being praied vnto to sing an Himne to the great G O D, began vvith this verse, *VVhich made the first man and called him Adam. Iustinus Martyr.*

The lessons of Pythagoras, Plato, and their Disciples, began and ended with prayers.

The Brachmans among the Indians, & the Magi among the Persians, neuer began any thing without praying vnto God.

Cleanthes in his Iambicke verses, prayed God to vouchsafe to guide him by his cause, which guideth all things in order, the which cause he calleth destiny, and the cause of causes. *Simplicius.*

Pray said Nestor to his children, for vnlesse
God

God helpe vs, we shall all perish. *Homer.*

The Romaines after many great victories, determined to make a very rich crowne of gold, and offer it to Apollo, but the common treasure being poore, the vvomen defaced their Owches and Jewels to make it with all, for which, they had graunted three things to weare on their heads, garlands of flowers, to goe in chariots, and openly to the feasts of the Gods.

Theseus asked of the Gods three things, good fortune, want of inward sorrow, & such glory as was neither false, counterfaite, nor fained: of three other boones which he prayed of Neptune, the third was, in his fury cursing his sonne Hyppolitus, and wishing his violent death, which after it was granted, he repented him. *Cicero.*

Demonides hauing crooked feet, lost both of his shooes, where-vpon he desired God that his shoone might serue his feet that had found them.

VVhen Alcibiades was condemned by the Athenians, they commaunded the religious people of either sexe to curse him, which one of them refused to doe, saying, *that they had entered religion not to make vniust, but iust prayers.* *Thucydides.*

Sylla,

The Theater of

Sylla, Tiberius, Caligula, and Nero, neuer could but commaund and kill, on the other side, Augustus, Titus, and Traianus, could not but pray and pardon, in such manner that they overcame praying, as the other fighting.

The Lacedemonians custome was, not to craue any thing of their Gods, but what was of importance and consequence, saying that all smal matters were to be obtained by mans industry.

Plinie in an oration he made in the prayse of Traiane, commended the custome of the Aunients, to make inuocation before the beginning of their work, and sayd, that there could be no assured nor wise beginning of any enterprise, without the especiall ayde and counsaile of God.

In Athence was a temple dedicated to Mercy, which the Athenians kept so well watched and locked, that without leaue & licence of the Senate, none might enter therein; in this temple were only the Images of pittiful men, and none entered there to pray and doe sacrifice, but those that vvere pittifull.
Macrobius.

Isocrates prayed God to saue and keepe him from his friends, rather then his enemies,

ro, neuer
the other
us, could
inner that
her fight.

mies, saying, of his enemies he could be wary,
because I trust them not, so can I not of my
friends, because I haue assured confidence
in them.

s, not to
what was
ying that
by mans

Octavius prayed G O D that it might be
sayde, that by him the common wealth of
Rome was preserued from all danger, and at
his death to carry with him that hope, that
it might remaine many ages in that estate
he left it. *Suetonius.*

e prayse
ne of the
fore the
at there
ing of a
yde and

to Mer-
watch-
licence
ein; in
pittifull
ay and
pittifull.

keepe
is ene-
mies,

A poore man craued an almes of the Em-
perour Maximilian, and told him, that they
came both of one Father, to wit, Adam, and
so consequently were brethren, desiring bro-
therly to deale with him: to whom the Em-
perour gaue a small peece of siluer, whereat
when he saw the poore man discontented,
he told him, that he ought to take it in good
worth, saying that if euery one of his bre-
thren would giue him as much, he should
quickly be richer then himselfe.

Anthony distressed by the King of Par-
thia, held vp his hands to heauen, saying, if a-
ny disdaine of G O D remayned of his for-
mer fortunes, hee desired it might fall vpon
him, so the Romaine army might be freed,
and haue the victory. *Appian.*

Virginia the daughter of Virginius, for that
her

The Theater of

her Father was a Plebeian, was forbidden to doe sacrifice with other Romaine matrones in the temple of Chastity, wherefore she made a temple of her own house to the Goddess, for which, the Senate made her a Patritian. *Linus.*

Claudius defiled the faire matrone Obelina, as he found her praying in the temple of Minerva, who condemned for sacrilege, escaped punishment by bribes.

Brutus not satisfied in killing Caesar, made his prayers vnto Iupiter, and the host of heaven, to plague Caesar and his posterity.

When the Cretans were vngently intreated of the Romaines, they did not pray to their Gods to send them pestilence, warre, and famine, or sedition, but that they would suffer new customes, manners, and fashions, to be brought amongst them.

The prayer of old Cato, was that the courts of pleas might bee set with Innes and Caltrops, to take the professors of the brawling Rudy of law. *Plutarch.*

Alexander caused his Horse Bucephalus to be buried; Augustus his Parrot; and Heliogabalus his Sparrow: at whose obsequies hee prayed and caused the body to be embalmed.

Of

Of Vertue.

The Hebrewes, by reason of the tenne Commandements, boasted that they had the cheefest good, and the summe of all Vertue.

Marcus Marcellus building a Temple which he called the Temple of Honor, did so place & situate the same, as none could haue any entrance therein, except hee came through the Temple of Vertue. *Linus.*

The Romans did not onely assigne the chiefest places to men of vertue, but likewise publicuely they gaue them Speares, Horse trappings, and Garlands. *Tacitus.*

VWhen the Romaine Victors rode in triumph, a slaue sate behind them striking them twice vpon the necke, that they shoulde remember themselves and not be proude, and that euery man shoulde hope by vertue to come to the like dignity. *Plutarch.*

Fabius for his vertues was surnamed *Maximus*, where before he was called *Gurges*.

Alexanders vertues purchased him the surname of great. *Plut.*

It is recorded of Fabius, that it was as hard to draw him from his honestie and vertues,

The Theater of

as the sunne from his course. *Eutropius.*

Camillus, for a disgrace happening to him in Rome, was banished into Campania, where his vertues and seruice in the vvars of that country succeeded so happily with him, that hee returned to Rome not as an offender, but in great triumph.

No Athenian excelled Alcibiades, eyther for vertue or vice. *Iustinus.*

Socrates made him to weepe, for that hee shewed him by liuely reasons that he vvas of lesse estimation then a base hinde if hee had not vertue, and that it behooued him to be sorrowfull.

The Rhodians and the Lydians had a lawe, that those sonnes which followed not theyr fathers in theyr vertues, but liued viciously, should be disinherited, and theyr lands giuen to the most vertuous of that race, not admitting any impious heyre vvhatsouer. *Varro.*

For that Artaxerxes *Mnemon* was a vertuous Prince & delighted in peace, the succeeding kings of Persia were called by his name.

Basilus, Emperour of Constantinople, at his death exhorted Leo his sonne to vertuous actions, and not to become slaue to hys owne affections; by good lyfe and studie of
god-

godlines to beautifie his soule, shewing himselfe the image and Lieuetenant of the Knig of heauen. *Theophrastus.*

Demetrius, the scholler of Theophrastus, after he had ten yeeres gouerned the state of Athence, hauing in memory of his vertues, three hundred and threescore statues erected in Greece, yet were they all through enuie broken dovvne, which when he heard of, he said, *Though they burne my pictures, yet cannot they burne the vertuous cause of them.* *Theophrastus.*

Alexander vvilled that the Grecians and Barbarians shoulde no more be disguised by theyr garments, but that the Grecian should be knowne by vertue, and the Barbarian by vice; accounting all vertuous men Grecians, and all vicious Barbarians. *Quint. Curtius.*

Menander King of the Bachians, vvas so well beloued of his subiects for his vertues, that after his death the principall citties contended which of them shoulde haue the honor of his buriall; for the appeasing of which strife, it was concluded that each of them (in remembrance of his worthynes) should make a tombe.

Harmocrates the last Tyrant in Sicilia, at

The Theater of

the very instant of his death exhorted his sonne to liue so vprightly, that his vertues might make him to be enuied.

Alexander praised greatly this vertue in the Phylosopher Calisthenes, that for others he asked many things, & for himselfe nothing. *Plutarch.*

Into the graue Senate of *Areopage*, none were receiued, except they had made some notable prooffe of their vertues. *Sabellicus.*

A rare example of a Romans vertue was in Messala, who hauing Claudius in his custodie, who before had proscribed him, restored him to his estate, and preserved him from danger. *Appianus.*

Iuno through her riches, *Mercurie* through his eloquence, *Venus* through her beautie, *Mars* through his threats, and the rest of the Gods hauing all conspired against *Iupiter*, yet were not able to pull him out of heauen: by which the Poets signified, that a vertuous man can by no meanes be turned aside from iustice.

Plato wrote 54. Bookes or Dialogues, which did all intreate of vertue; in which, that he might not be thought vngrateful toward his Maister Socrates, who would neuer write any thing, hee bringeth him in re-
hears

hearing that which he heard him speake.

Anacharsis led with the onely loue of vertue, left the kingdom of Scythia to his younger brother, & trauailed into Grecia, where he learned philosophy of Solon.

Pelopidas, generall of the Thebans, is more praised for his notable vertue hee shevved, when he was prysoner in the hands of Alexander the tyrannous K. of the Phereans, the for all his vertues gotten before. *Thucid.*

The Emperour Rodolphus, othervvise of base parentage, by his vertues mounted to a Monarchie.

Maximilian the Emperour, aunswered one that desired his Letters patents to ennoble him, *I am able to make thee rich, but vertue onely must make thee noble.*

Alexander Seuerus neuer kept in his court any ill disposed persons, or suffered any though neuer so neere to him in blood, once found faulty, to escape vnpunished. *Laſtan.*

Marius esteemed it a great poynt of vertue and high courage, to bee skilful in cosenage. *Plutarch.*

Two of the most famous Citties in the world were in two extremeties, Rome the head of vice, and Alexandria the end of all vertues. *Aurelius.*

The Theater of

Of Iustice.

Betweene the two Zodiacall signes, Leo and Libra, is a virgin called Astræa or Iustice, the which in times past dwelled vpon the earth, and beeing abused and neglected of mortall men, she tooke her flight to beauen.

THe Egyptians who vvere the auncient Lawmakers, in theyr Citties caused Iudges to be paynted without handes, and the President or chiefe Iustice, with hys eyes blindfolded, thereby signifying, that Iustice ought neither to be briber, nor respecter of persons. *Pausanius.*

Beza saith Iustice and Mercie to bee two Sisters standing by the throne of God.

VWhen the Hebrewes asked a King of Samuell, they added this, *to iudge al nations.*

The Areopagites iudged by night, and in the darke. *Quintil.*

Aristides, for his impartiall dealing in all matters, was surnamed the Iust.

Nlycerinus the son of Cleops, surpassed all the Kings of Egypt for true iustice. *Herodot.*

Irnius Brutus, a Consul of Rome, condemned his two sonnes Titus & Tiberius to bee behea-

beheaded, for that they conspired the reentre of Tarquinius race into Rome. *Linus.*

Philip and Alexander his sonne, when any came to complaine, stopped one of theyr eares, which they referued for the defendant. *Plutarch.*

No man durst euer sollicite Cato Censorius in any dishonest cause. *Cicero.*

The Emperour Iulian, though otherwise a tyrant, condemned no man before his cause was heard. *Euseb.*

Cambises commaunded Sisamnes skinne for his iniustice to bee flead of, and couering the iudgement seate there-with, appointed his sonne to iudge in his place. *Herodotus.*

Seleucus, Gouvernour of Locris, his sonne beeing taken in adultery, whose punishment was losse of both his eyes, to satisfie iustice, and in some sort the people, who intreated him to remit the punishment, caused one of his sonnes, and another of his owne to bee pulled out. *Valerius.*

A boy was condemned at Athence for that he vsed to catch young Quails and to pull out theyr eyes, and so to let them flie againe, him the Areopagites thought not vvorthy to lyue, fearing that if hee were remitted for thys offence, hee would not stick in time to attempt

The Theater of
attempt greater cruelties. *Quintil.*

Phocion refused to helpe his sonne in lay
Charillus in iudgement, beeing accused for
bribery, saying withal, that he had made him
his allie in al iust & reasonable matters only.

Philip was importuned by an olde woman
to heare her cause, to whom when the King
made aunswer that he had no leysure, she re-
plyed, then be no King; which he wel regar-
ding, sette all busines aside to heare her com-
plaint. *Valerius.*

Thys King beeing once ouertaken vvith
sleepe, and not well hearing the iustification
& defence of Machetas, he condemned him
in a certaine summe, wherevpon Machetas
cryed out, *I appeale to Philip when bee is tho-
rowly awake*: vvwhich when he heard againe,
he aquited him.

Philip the first King of Macedon, vvvas
slaine by Pausanias a meane gentleman, be-
cause hee woulde not let him haue iustice a-
gainst Antipater.

VVhen Aristides was to determine a con-
trouersie betweene two, one of them sayde,
My aduersary Aristides hath doone the
wrong. But he aunswered; My friend, de-
clare onely vvherein he hath wronged thee,
for I am here to doe thee right, and not my
selfe.

selfe. *Laertius.*

Antonius Venerens, Duke of Venice, caused his sonne to die in prison because hee had ravished a maide.

Papinian a Pagan, although hee was commanded by the Emperour Caracalla (whose steward and familiar hee was) to defende an vnjust cause, would not doe it. *Marsilius.*

Cleon of Lacedemon, minding to deale in publique affayres, called all his friends together, and told them that hee renounced and discharged himselfe of all friendship, because it caused men sometimes to swarue from iustice. *Plut.*

Aurelianus the Emperour, was so fearefull of placing an vnwoorthy man in the seate of iudgement, that hee neuer preferred any to the dignity of Senator, but with the consent of the whole Senate. *Pau. Diacorus.*

Traianus alighted from his horse as he was going to warres, onely to doe iustice to a poore woman. *Eutropius.*

Mardus fate in iudgement vpon his Sonne Cartaxes, and would haue put him to death; but Artaxerxes seeing his iustice, pardoned his sonne. *Aelianus.*

Agessilaus requested by his Father to gyue sentence against equity, graciously denyed him,

The Theater of

him with this aunſwer ; *You haue taught mee, ô Father, from my youth to obey the lawes, and therefore I will now obey you therein, by iudging nothing againſt the lawes.*

At Athence, if any man committed wilfull murder, iudgemēt was proſecuted in a place called *Martius Pagus*, if againſt his vwill, the ſeſſions was kept in *Palladim*, if the murderer were apprehended, and the deede doone chaunce medly, in *Delphico*.

Domitius alwayes puniſhed the poore, & thoſe that were of no power, but the rich and mighty he pardoned. *Suetonius.*

Demetrius the beſieger, hauing receiued many requests and ſupplications of his ſubiects, threwe them all into the water as hee went ouer the bride, whereupon his ſubiects conceived ſuch hatred againſt him, that hys Armie forſooke him & yeelded to Pyrrhus, who draue him out of his kingdome. *Diodorus.*

The Romaine Cenſors, diſfranchiſed a citizen of Rome, becauſe he breathed & yawned a little too loude in theyr preſence. *Valerius.*

Augustus Caſar, beeing deſired by Tacitus to come to his houſe, to iudge of an offence which one of his ſonnes had committed, did
as

as Tacitus requested, but first he commaunded that euery one should first set downe his minde in writing, and then he gaue his censure, fearing that if he had spoken first, they would all haue said as he sayd. *Seneca.*

Ferdinando the fourth, adiudging two Knights to death more through anger then iustice, one of them cryed aloud, saying : *O vniust King, We cite thee to appeare within 30. dayes before the tribunall seate of Iesus Christ, to receiue iudgement for thine iniustice, vpon the last of which dayes he dyed. Paulus Diaconus.*

The name of law was vnknown among the Greekes in the time of Homer. *Iosephus.*

Minos, Zoroastres, Trismegistus, Carondas, Lycurgus, Solon, Draco, Numa, & other law-giuers, haue euer fathered theyr lawes vpon some God, the better to haue them in authoritie, nature teaching the, that it appertained vnto God alone, and that otherwise the lawes would not be obserued.

The Princes of Persia & Media, gaue counsel to Darius, that hee shoulde neuer change any law after it was once made.

Diodorus writ of certaine people, among who no man ought to speake of the change of a lawe, except hee wore a halter, vvith which

The Theater of

vvhich hee was hanged if his opinion tooke not place.

The Cittizens of Marseills, were much renowned for that they remained constant in their lawes & customs without changing.

Lycurgus, after hee had brought the Lacedemonians to receiue his lawes, hee made them all sweare that they would alter no iote of them during his absence, and after that, he neuer returned into his country againe.

Orpheus was cut in peeces by the women of Thrace, because hee had changed their lawes.

The Emperour Galba was greatly praised because hee would neither change auncient law, nor create new.

Plutarch exhorted Traiane to take more care in seeing his auncient lawes well preserved then in making newe, and about all things, that his life should serue for a law.

Solon requested that his lawes might be preserved for an hundred yeres space, to the ende that they might neuer be changed.

In Greece were certaine Officers called *Nomothetes*, who tooke great regard that no man should derogate from any good lawes.

The Almaines were prayed for changing theyr customs, which were found to bee but
bad

ion tooke bad before. *Tacitus.*

When Varus was vanquished in Germanie, they put out the eyes of all the Lavvyers which they could finde, and from some they pulled out theyr tongues also. *Florus.*

Galeaze Duke of Millan, caused a Lavvyer to be hanged for delaying of a sute against a manifest and cleere debt.

Ferdinando the Emperour, sending a vice-roy into the Indies which had beene newlie discovered, forbad him to carry over any Lawes with him, to the end hee should not sow there the seede of sutes.

French-men in matters of tryall and lavve, doe so simply behaue themselves, that they stick to theyr first iudgement, & neuer appeale further. *P. Æmilius.*

Horace maketh mention of a statue of *Martia*, which none durst beholde that vnder-tooke not a iust cause.

Astræa which maintained good lawes, and by the equitie of them gaue quiet and contentment to euery one, is nowe flowne to heauen, impatient of such iniquities. *Ouid.*

There was an ancient law in Rome, that no Bakers, Bruers, Butchers, or such like mechanickall trades might not be Senators.

M. Calius was saide to haue a good right hand,

The Theater of

hand, but an euill left, because he could plead better against a man then for him. *Plut.*

The Romans and the Lacedemonians had a law, that no man should sup when hee lyft, nor with what he list.

It was also a law among the Lacedemonians, that hee which had deliuered three sons to the cōmon wealth, should be priuiledged from watching, both by day and night; hee which deliuered fīue, shoulde not be burdened with any publique office, so highly esteemed they procreation of chyl dren.

It was not lawfull for the Spartans to take frō their enemies any thing, no not so much as the booty or spoyle in war. *Ælianus.*

Vlpitian the Lawyer, wrote the manner how the Emperors should torment and punish the Christians. *Lactant.*

Dracones lawes were written vvith blood, and not incke. *Demest.*

Draco set downe equall punishment for all manner of offences, being the first Athenian Law-giuer, whose decrees Solon abolished, saue onely those which were against murder.

Aristotle maketh mention of a Countrey, where the inhabitants were to assure the safety of the wares, and to repay vnto passengers that losse vv which they had sustained by

ould plead

Plut.

onians had
n hee lyst,

edemoni-

three sons

iuiledged

ight; hee

be burde-

highly e-

en.

s to take

so much

us.

e manner

and pu-

h blood,

nt for all

Athenian

olished,

murder.

ountrey,

ure the

nto pas-

stained

by

by theeues and robbers. *Aristo. de repub.*

Manlius Torquatus, caused his sons heade to be cut off, because hee fought against hys enemy body to body, cōtrary to the Edicts and out of his ranke, although he came away with victory. *Liuius.*

Vectius was presently slaine, because hee rose not vwhen the Trybune of the people passed before him. *Plut.*

Fabius Maximus his sonne (beeing one of the Magistrates of Rome) seeing his Father a farre of comming towards him on horse-backe, and that the Sergiants in regarde of fatherly reuerence, had not caused him to light, commaunded him to set foote on the ground, which the Father presently obeyed, and embraced his sonne, making more account of him then if he had done otherwise. *Plutarch.*

Of Prudence.

The Poets, to declare the excellencie of this vertue, faine V Visedome to be a vwoman, and to be borne of no mortall creature, but of Iupiter himselfe; Whō Painters so set forth, that on what side soeuer any one beholding it dyd stand, eyther

The Theater of
either before her, or behinde her, hee had a full
sight of her.

GOD inabled Salomon to dispute of all
hearbes and plants, euen from the Ce-
dars in Libanus, to the Pellitorie roote that
groweth out of the wall.

The Oracle of Apollo pronounced that
the Chaldeans and the Hebrewes onely had
vvisedome parted betweene them.

The Grecians boast, that all the vvise men
were of Greece. *Pausanius.*

Socrates beeing (according to the iudge-
ment of the Physiognomers) giuen to all
wickednes, by the study of wisedome refor-
med himselfe, and became a good example
of a godly man. *Plato.*

The wisedome of Fabius & Marcellus was
so admired & honoured of the Romans, that
the one was called the Buckler, the other the
Sword of the Romaine Empire. *Plut.*

Among the Romans was a Colledge of wise
men, called *Augures*, by whose authoritie, the
state vv as sometimes gouerned. *Varro.*

Homer in the vvhole discourse of his *O-*
dysses, where *Minerva* alwayes accompanied
Vlisses, gyueth vs to vnderstand, that Pru-
dence ought alwayes to guide a man to at-
taine

tain to the end of his enterprife.

Men praised the prudence of Fabius, because he broke the point of fortune, and hindered the advancement of Hanibal by cunctation, temporising, & attending his advantage, which is a vertue named long sufferance. *Cicero.*

I. Cæsar the first Romaine Emperor, by his prudence, prepared his vway to so great a monarchy, by reconciling together Pompey and Cæsius, two of the greatest Romaine Senators, by whose fauour he obtained afterwards, the dignity of consulship. *Plut.*

Solon, with the diuine knowledge of wisdom, gouerned the Athenians, Lyncurgus the Lacedemonians, and Parmenides the Eleati.

Lycis the Pythagorian, inuented lawes for Epaminondas, Plato for Dion, Aristotle for Alexander, Anaxagoras for Pericles, Pythagoras for the Princes of Italy, and Agrippa for the Emperour Octavius.

Antisthenes had many guests to the banquet of wisdom, and none would come, but Diogenes, vvhether-vpon, being angry that none would tast of his learned cheare, he excluded Diogenes, vvhether the more hee was forbidden, the more he came, in the end Antisthenes beate him, thereby to drive him

E.

from

The Theater of
either before her, or bebinde her, hee had a full
sight of her.

GOD inabled Salomon to dispute of all
herbes and plants, euen from the Cedars in Libanus, to the Pellitorie roote that

TIGHTLY

BOUND

Itate vvas sometimes gouerned. *Varro.*

Homer in the vvhole discourse of his *Odysses*, where *Minerva* alwayes accompanied *Ulysses*, giueth vs to vnderstand, that *Prudence* ought alwayes to guide a man to attaine

had a full taine to the end of his enterprife.

Men praised the prudence of Fabius, because he broke the point of fortune, and hindered the advancement of Hanibal by cunctation, temporising, & attending his advantage, which is a vertue named long suffering. *Cicero.*

Caesar the first Romaine Emperor, by his valence, prepared his vway to so great a monarchy, by reconciling together Pompey and Cassius, two of the greatest Romaine Generals, by whose fauour he obtained afterwards, the dignity of consulship. *Plut.*

Socrates, with the diuine knowledge of wisdom, governed the Athenians, Lycurgus the Spartan, and Parmenides the Eleatic. Pythagoras the Pythagorian, inuented lawes for the Minonidas, Plato for Dion, Aristotle for Alexander, Anaxagoras for Pericles, Pythagoras for the Princes of Italy, and Agrippa for the Emperour Octavius.

Antisthenes had many guests to the banquet of wisdom, and none would come, but Diogenes, vvhether-vpon, being angry that none would tast of his learned cheare, he excluded Diogenes, vvho the more hee was forbidden, the more he came, in the end Antisthenes beate him; thereby to driue him

E.

from

The Theater of

from his company, which he constantly induring, Antisthenes entertained him for his prudent perseruerance. *Laertius.*

M. Cato, when he saw that Pompey had ioyned himselfe with Cæsar, told him that he did put Cæsars yoake vpon his necke, which then he perceaued not, but shortly it would weigh heavy vpon him, and then should he finde himselfe taken.

Themistocles, at what time he was banished Athence, and inforced to goe into Persia, being intreated of the King to shew the estate of his Country, he wisely besought him one yeare, to learne the Persian language, and then he would tell him. *Valerius.*

Peulius enioyned vpon paine of death, by his Soueraigne, to make an Asse to speake, knowing it a matter impossible, demaunded seauen yeares space, hoping in that time, that eyther the King, he, or the Asse would die.

Simonides being at a banquet with Pausanias, he tooke occasion to desire him to utter some precepts of wisdom, at which he laughed, and said, *Remember thou art a man:* vvhich then he not regarded, but afterward in his misery, with great sorrow remembered. *Theophrastus.*

Cato, for the loue that he beare vnto wisdom,

dome, entertained Athenodorus, Vlisses, as Homer saith, embraced Carylus, Pyrrhus esteemed Artemius, Traian desired Plutarch and Scipio Panetius, who was learned, in all sorts both good and euill. *Plut.*

Euclides of Megara, desirous to heare the wisdom of Socrates, who read Philosophy at Athence, betweene vvhich two Citties, there was mortall enmity, so that no Cittizen of the one durst be seene in the other, without great danger disguised himselfe like a woman, and so heard Socrates.

Agefilaus sustaining great losses by Epaminondas, commaunded his Souldiours to make head against him onely, because that none but wise and prudent men knew how to conquer. *Thucydides.*

The Athenians being deuided and banded into three contrary parts and factions, Solon would not ioyne himselfe with any one of them, but kept him indifferent to all, seeking by all meanes to reconcilie them together, in the end being chosen their pacifier, he reformed their estate, and placed them in greater glory then before.

Thales, although numbred among the seauen wise men of Greece, refused to intermeddle in common wealth matters.

The Theater of

Demades, a man very polittique, and practised in state, being asked what Tutor he had to instruct him in wisdom, answered, the tribunall of the Athenians, meaning the Court, and experience to excell all the precepts of Philosophy. *Valerius.*

Antonius the meeke, was a vertuous vwise Emperour, and so well aduised in all his doings, that hee neuer repented him of any thing he did. *Eutropius.*

Romulus, the first King, & founder of the City of Rome, chose 100. of the eldest & wisest in the same Country, by whose wisdom he willed it should be gouerned. *Patritius.*

Iulius Caesar gloried in his good fortunes, but yet the bringing of his great enterprises to passe, was by his wisdom and experience in warlike affaires. *Suetonius.*

The Lacedemonians made more account of an exployt done by pollicy, then by arms, whose Captaines vwhen they had by theyr polittique stratagems ouercome any, sacrificed to theyr Gods an Oxe, if by force a Cocke. *Thucidides.*

Alexander about to destroy the City of Lampascus, Anaxemines his master came towards him, intending to desire him to spare it, but the king imagining wherfore he came,
did

and prac-
or he had
d, the tri-
e Court,
ecepts of

ous vvife
ll his do-
n of any

er of the
est & wis
wisdome
tritius.
ortunes,
terprises
perience

account
by arms,
by their
, sacrifici-
y forcea

Citty of
cam to-
to spare
he came,
did

E 3

years

The Theater of

yeares together, learned prudence of Epaminondas, by which vertue he got into his hands, the monarchy of all Greece, and a great part of Asia. *Curtius.*

Cæsar, when he tooke vpon him, the gouernment of the Gaules, waged warre there 10. yeares, guided by vnspeakable prudence, that was accompanied with diligence, so that by these, he subdued 300. Nations, tooke 800. Townes, and in many battailes discomfited three millions of men. *Eutropius.*

The Romaine Kings kept Eagles in their campe, against thunder and lightning. *Macrobius.*

The Emperour Tiberius, wore in his Hat a Bay braunch, to keepe him from thunder & lightning. *Idem.*

The Ægyptian mariners, were wont in stormy and tempesteous weather, to hang vp a saile, on the which was sewed the Phocæns skinne, which is a kind of fish, called the Sea Cowe. *Plinius.*

Alexander Seuerus was a very wise Prince, which he attained vnto, by the counsaile and instruction of that learned Lawyer Vlpianus.

The 7, Sages, or wise-men of Greece, were renowned throughout al the world, of whom the first was Thales Milesius, who inuented
the

the card to faile by. *Laertius.*

The second was Solon, who gaue the first lawes to the Athenians, and iudged no man happy before his death.

The third was Chilo of Lacedemon, vvho was Embaſſadour into the Orient for the Athenians.

The fourth was Pittacus, who was not only a Philoſopher, but alſo Captaine of the Mytilenes.

The fiſt was Cleobulus, that deſcended frō the auntient line of Hercules.

The ſixt was Periander, of whom the Hiſtoriographers doubted, whether his Philoſophy or tirany were greater.

The ſeauenth Bias, that was Prince of the Pyraneans, a learned Philoſopher, and a valiant Souldiour, who ouercame the Metiſenſes; this battaile was the fiſt that any Philoſopher of Greece fought.

The Grecians had their Philoſophers, the Perſians their Magi, the Indians Gymnoſophiſts, the Aegyptians Priests, the Hebrewes Prophers, the Aſſirians Chaldeans, the Latines vvife-men, the French-men Druides, all vvhich in euery of theſe Nations, and throughout all the world, were renowned for their wiſedome and profound learning.

Of

The Theater of
Of Temperance.

The property of this vertue consisteth in those things which belong to the keeping of mans life in his body, and vsing the pleasures thereof moderately, being a meane in our seeing, bearing, smelling, tasting, and feeling.

Moses abstained from his ordinary refection, the space of 40. daies, when vpon mount Sinai, he was to receaue the tables of the law from God. *Exod.*

Minos, as it is sayned, when he was to receaue lawes from Iupiter, fasted nine dayes. *Homer.*

Daniell and his companions, neglecting the Kings table, liued with pulse and water onely. *Bib.*

Plato forsooke Dionysius courtly feasting, & betook himselfe to his philosophical diet.

Saint Iohn Baptist passed ouer the greatest part of his age in the vildernes, eating nothing but Locusts and wild honey.

Bartholomew the Apostle, when Polemion King of India, sent him Cammels richly loaden with gold and siluer, for that he had dispossessed his daughter of an vncleane spirit,

rit, refused them saying, that hee came not to receaue rewards for his hire, but that he might shew the way of saluation, to those that beleene. *Marullus.*

Anacharsis the Scithian philosopher, counselled Kings and Princes, to write about their pictures, *Rule lust, temper the tongue, bridle the belly.* *Ælianus.*

Augustus was of a very spare dyet, his manner was to sit downe to meate, when his guests had halfe dined, and would be the first that riseth. *Plut.*

Pericles neuer supped, nor came at any banquet. *Thucydides.*

Scipio for the space of fifty & foure yeares, neither bought nor sold any thing, he was so well contented with a little.

Scipio in the flower of his age, at the taking of the City of Carthage, had a young Damsell to his prisoner, of rare and excellent beauty, and when he vnderstood her birth, & that she was betrothed to Lucius of Spain, he sent for him, and restored her vnto him, without abusing her any way, besides giuing her a dowry. *Plut.*

Alexander did the like with Darius wife, who excelled all the dames of Asia for beauty: the like of Cyrus. *Curtius. Herodotus.*

Phryno

The Theater of

Phryna the harlot, lying with Xenocrates vpon a wager, to proue his continency, sayd, she lay not with a man, but with a blocke. *Laertius.*

C. Gracchus, as long as he gouerned Sardinia, would neuer suffer a woman to come into his house, except it vvere to demand iustice.

Pyttacus being constrained to take vpon him the charge of an Army, accepted it with great grieve, saying, *O howe hard a matter is it to be a good man? Laertius.*

Torquatus, and Fabritius, absented themselves from Rome, the one because he would not haue the dictatorship, the other the consulship.

Of all those which sought the ouerthrow of Rome, neuer any sober man went about the same but Cæsar. *Cato.*

Vespasian was of that temperance, that he would not drink nor eate, but once a day, and that very sparingly.

Socrates, by his great abstinence, liued al his life without sicknes.

M. Val. Coruinus, liued free from sicknes, an hundred yeares by his abstinence.

Malsinissa King of Numidia, neuer sate at his table, neuer sawced his meate, and was
con-

content with that bread he allowed vnto his Souldiours.

Cyrus, when one of his minions moued him to see Panthea, saying, that her beauty was wel worthy to be seene; that is the cause said Cyrus, why I will abstaine from the sight of her. *Xenophon.*

Pedaretus hauing escaped the election of one of those three hundred Senators, which governed the estate of Sparta, returned ioyfull, saying, that it was an easie matter to find in that Citty three hundred better, and more honest men then himselfe.

Aimæus Duke of Sauoy, willingly gaue ouer his Dutchy, into his Sonnes hands, and became an Hermit, and after that, being chosen Pope, he gaue vp the seate willingly to another. *Guichardine.*

Amurath, the second of that name, after he had obtayned infinite victories, became a Monke, of the straightest sect amongst them.

Charles the fift, resigned his Empire into the hands of the Princes Electors, and withdrew himselfe into a monastrey. *Guichard.*

Cato the younger, trauailing ouer the deserts of Lybia, endured great thirst, & when a Souldiour offered him water, in his motion he threw it vpon the ground, in presence of them

The Theater of

them all, that his Army might know that he would be in no better estate then they. *Valerius.*

Socrates, when soeuer he felt himselfe thirsty, would not drinke before he had cast away the first pitcher of water, that he might acquaint his sensuall appetite, to expect the conuenient time of reason. *Plato.*

The Germanes in Iulius Cæsars time, a strong & warlike people, liued only of milk, cheefe, and flesh, not knowing what wheate and vvine were, nor vvhat it was to labor the ground, or to sowe. *Varro.*

Liua commendeth the barrainnes and sterility of a Country, more then The fruitfulness saying, that men borne in a fat soile, are commonly doe-littles and cowards, but the barraine Country bringeth forth temperate and sober persons; the Athenians were situated in a very vnfruitfull place.

The feasts of Pythagoras, Socrates, Xenocrates, and the Sages of Greece, were the discourses of learned matters & philosophy.

The Ægyptians vsed in the midst of their banquets, to bring in the Anatomy of a dead body dried, that the horror of it might hold them within the bonds of temperance. *Hero.*

In the old time Vines were planted and dressed,

dress'd, that wine might be drunk, rather in time of sicknes, then of health; in so much that it was not sold in Taverns only, but also in Apothicaries shops.

The Emperor Rodolphus, when drink was brought vnto him in the war, against Octocarus King of Bohemia, at what time he was in a place, where his whole Army was troubled with thirst, would not receaue it, but sayd, that his thirst was for all his Army, and not alone for himselfe.

Pythagoras liued only of hearbs, fruit, and water, he neuer drank vvine, nor that great Orator Demosthenes.

The Kings of Ægipt were forbidden vvine, which they neuer drank, except on certaine daies, and that in measure. *Sabellicus.*

Alexander refused the Cookes and Paysters, which Ada Q. of Caria, sent vnto him, saying, that he had better then they, namely, *For his dinner early rising, and walking a good while before day, & for his supper a litle dinner,* but the Persian delicacies soon changed this.

C. Fabritius vvas found by the Samnite Embassadors that came vnto him, eating of Rape roots, which was all the fare he had.

Hanibal fed vpon no other meat, then the meanest of his Souldiers did.

The

The Theater of

The Priests of Ægipt, the Sages of India and Persia, and Iupiters Priests, seruing false Gods, did neuer eate any flesh, nor drink any vvine. *Pausanias.*

Anacharsis a Scithian Phylosopher, being demaunded of his estate, how he fed, how he did lie, and how he was cloathed, aunswered, I feede on hunger, I lie on the ground, and I am cloathed like a Scithian. *Laertius.*

Dyonisius made sute to Aristides, for his daughter in marriage, but he knowing him to be an intemperate Prince, soberly answered, that he had rather kill his daughter with his owne hand, then giue her in marriage vnto Dionysius.

Valerius Publicola, after he had been consull foure times, died so poore, that he had not sufficient to defray the charge of his Funerals, but was buried of the common treasury. *Valerius.*

The like of Menenius Agrippa, vvhen by the counsaile of Epimenides of Create, the Athenians vv ere deliuered from a plague, which their neighbours were infected with, they in regard of his loue & aduice, sent him rich rewards, which he refused. *Plato.*

Apollonius Tyanæus had diuers rich gifts sent him by Vespasian, which he would not accept,

accept, saying, that they were for covetous minded men, and for those that had neede of them. *Stobeus.*

The Romaines laughed Sylla to scorne, that being a man most intemperate, did not withstanding vse to exhort, and compell others to sobriety, temperance, and frugality. *Suetonius.*

Lisander contrary to him, allowed those vices in the Cittizens, from the which himselfe refrained. *Thucidides.*

Pericles, when his companion Sophocles and Pretor in Rome, commended the beauty of a young woman, whom they met, said, *It becommeth a Pretor to haue not onely hands free from corruption, but also continent eyes; voyde of vnchast looks. Idem.*

Hortensius was much reprov'd, for that at a supper (prepared for the Augurs) he set before them a boiled Peacock. *Suetonius.*

Calsius was deemed intemperate, because publicquely he drank water, and could not for a short time endure the thirst thereof.

Duronius was remoued from the Senate, for that he being Tribune, repeated the law concerning the restraint of feasting. *Patri- cius.*

When the Presents which King Pyrrhus, after

The Theater of

after his ouerthrow, were brought to Rome, and shewed about the streetes, hoping thereby to winne good will of the people, there was not one man seene to put out his hand towards them, so as the King found himselfe no lesse vanquished with continency, then force of armes.

Diogenes laughed those to scorne, that by sacrifice sought for helpe of the Gods, and notwithstanding led an intemperate lyfe. *Gellius.*

Cato by prescribing too spare & temperate dyet, killed his wife and child.

In the presence of Gorgo, the daughter of Cleomenes, but 9. yeares old, Aristagoras intreated Cleomenes, that the Lacedemonians would send an Army into Asia, promising to giue him 10. talents, which he refusing, offered him 50, the wench tooke her Father a side, and sayd, *Father, if you get you not hence, this guest will corrupt you, vwhereat he departed, without hearkning to Aristagoras any more. Herodotus.*

The Lacedemonians were very temperate in their dyet, and had certaine publique places, called *Phidities*, where they fed, of which came, that when men would speake of a small pituance, they vwould lyke it to a meale of the

the Pbiditye.

The Essians a certaine Iewish sect, vvho were holier and of better conuersation then the Pharisees, abstained from wine and vvomen. *Iosephus.*

The temperance and staiednes of Titus Quintus, got more countries to the Romans then al the forces vnder him had done.

It was felonie for the Magistrates of Locris to drinke wine without the lycence of a Phisition, and the Romans neuer drunke wine, before they were twenty vres old. *Diodo.*

In the tyme of Saturne, the world did neyther eate flesh, nor drinke wine, wherein they agree with our Diuines, who put vs out of doubt, that the vse of flesh and wine, was vknowne before the vniuersall flood.

Of Fortitude.

The vertue of the mind aduentureth nothing rashly, neyther in a good cause feareth death, be it in appaunce neuer so terrible: whose extreames are feare and foolish boldnes.

Foure kinds of people the Romans found hard to ouercome, the Mermidons, the Gaditanes, the Saguntines, & the Numan-
F. tines,

The Theater of

tines, the first were strong, the second valiant, the third fortunate, but the Numantines were strong, valiant, and fortunate. *Trebellius Pollio.*

Amongst all the Citties of the world, onely Numantia did neuer acknowledge her better, or kisse the hande of any other for her Lord.

The Lacedemonians neuer vsed to aske the number of their enemies, but vvhere they vvere.

Iudas Macchabeus beeing begirt with 22. thousand men, was counsailed to flie, God forbid (quoth he) *that the sunne should see me flie, I had rather die then staine my glory by an ignominious flight.*

The Numantines vvhen they were besieged slew nine Consuls, vvherevpon, the Romans did capitulate with them that they should be perpetuall friends. *Linus.*

Five thousand resolute Romans, ouercame thirty thousande of Methridates souldiours, vvhom hee had chosen throughout all his kingdom. *Appian.*

Iulius Caesar, entering the Temple of Hercules in Gades, seeing the heroycall gests of Alexander set forth vpon the vvalls, tell into the lyke passion for Alexander, as he did for Achil-

Achilles. *Plutarch.*

Q. Mutius aduentured alone into the tents of King Porfenna, cyther to kill the King, or to be killed by him, for which he purchased the firname of *Sceuola*. *Liuius.*

Horatius Cocles resisted the whole Armie of the same king, vntil the cittizens of Rome came to take vp the drawe bridge, and then he all armed leapt into the riuer Tyber, and so escaped his enemies. *Liuius.*

Perdiccas entered into the dangerous den of a Lyonesse, and tooke avway her whelps. *Curtius.*

Starchaterus to increafe his strength, fedde vpon Beares fleshe, and often vsed to drinke their blood. *Olaus.*

Alexander thought himselfe happy if hee might be named Achilles, Cæsar if he might bee called Alexander; Achilles fought no greater name then Theseus, Theseus desired that of Hercules.

Although Scythia was barren yet was shee stoute, though rude and barbarous, yet was shee very valiant, and hard to bee subdued. *Alianus.*

Leonides at Thermopylae, having vnder his charge but foure thousand souldiours, valiantly encountred with the huge Armie

The Theater of

of Xerxes, and ouercame it, to his immortal fame and Xerxes eternall infamie. *Iustinus.*

Pyrrhus seeing the fortitude and valour of the Romaines, sayd, If valour were lost, the mould thereof might bee founde in a Romans hart; adding, that hee would quicklie conquer all the worlde if hee were King of Rome, or the Romaine souldiours subiect vnto him.

Solon made a law, that the children whose parents had beene valiantly slaine in battaile, should for the prowesse of theyr parents, bee euer after maintained of the Common treasure. *Thucidides.*

Lucius Dentatus was in sixescore battailes, and eyghtene times came away conquerer. Hee receiued in token of his valour, eyghtene Launces, twenty Bards for horses, foure-score Bracelets, and 36. crownes, and by his meanes nine Emperours triumphed in Rome.

It vvas all the manner of the Lacedemonians, to be greatly inflamed with the desire of conquering. *Plato.*

Eumenes, (though neuer so distressed) thought himselfe strong enough, as long as he had his sword in his hand. *Plut.*

Aristomenes the Messenian, beeing taken by

by the Lacedemonians and deliuered fast bound to two souldiours, hee drew neere to a fire, burned his bonds in sunder, killed his Keepers, and saued himselfe. *Valerius.*

Lyfimachus vvas commaunded by Alexander that he should be deuoured of a Lion, but he valiantly fought with the beast, and stretching forth his arme, thrust it into-hys throate, taking holde of his tongue, and so strangled him, whereupon hee vvas euer after more esteemed of Alexander then hee vvas before. *Ælianus.*

Calsius aunswered a Chaldean Astrologer vwho counselled him not to fight vvith the Parthians vntill the Moone had passed *Sorpio*, I feare not (quoth he) *Scorpius*, but I feare the Archers: because the Romans were put to flight by Parthian Archers. *Appian.*

Agis vpon the poynt to giue battaile to the Lycaonians, vvhen his souldiers sayde, that theyr enemies were many; aunswered, *The Prince that will subdue many, must of necessity fight with many. Thucid.*

Leonides beeing informed by his souldiers that the enemies against whom hee vvas to fight, vv ere so many in number, that theyr Arrovv es darkned the beames of the sunne, So much the better (quoth he) for we shall the
F 3. fight

*The Theater of
fight in the shade. Licoſthenes.*

Alcibiades, when his Captaines ſuddainlie made an alarum with great citties that they were fallen into theyr enemies hands, would ſay vnto his ſouldiours, *Be valiant and feare not, for we are not fallen into their hands, but they into ours. Thucidydes.*

Scæua a Iew, at the ſiege of Ieruſalem hauing long time defended his fellow ſouldiers, after much ſlaughter by him made, abode ſtill fighting, hauing his eyes ſtopped, his body vvounded, and his ſhield ſtrooke thorow in ſix ſcore places. *Iofephus.*

Iulius Cæſar, perceiuing the Neruians to haue the better hand, caught a Target from out a ſouldiours hand that began to flie, and taking his place, did ſuch feates of Armes, that all his Armie recouered courage, & got the victory. *Plutarch.*

Alexander ſwimmied ouer dangerous vvaters, ſcaled townes, and put himſelfe formoſt in perrils and paines-taking. Pyrrhus, Hannibal, Sertorius and Cæſar, are reported to haue done the like.

Eutycus beeing blinde, was ſet without the aray of the battaile by Leonidas; but being aſhamed to leaue his companions, cauſed a ſlaue to leade him to the place vvhere they fought,

fought, & there valiantly behauing himfelfe,
he was flaine. *Valerius.*

Sylla the Dictator, hauing condemned to
death all the inhabitants of Perouza, & par-
doning none but his hoaft, he would needes
die, faying; that he scorned to hold his lyfe
of the murthurer of his country. *Appian.*

The Polonian Ambassadors aunfwered A-
lexander when he threatned theyr country;
Wee feare (saide they) but one onely thing,
which is leaft the skie fall vpon vs.

Pompey dreadlesse of a great storme whē
he vvas sent by the Senate into Italie, vvas
the first that went a fhypp-board, and com-
maunded the failes to be fpredd, faying: *It is*
necessary that I goe, but not necessary that I liue.
Plutarch.

Xerxes great Nauie that dranke vvhole ri-
uers dry, vvas rather a figne of his vvealth
then magnanimitie. *Iuftinus.*

Bias holding warres with Iphicrates, and
put to the vvorft, his fouldiours cryed out,
faying: vvhathall we doe? to vvhom hee
aunfwered, *Tell thofe that are aliue, that I dyed*
fighting, and I will report vnto the deade, that
you efaped flying. *Laertius.*

The women of Lacena vvvent fouldier-like
into the field with their husbands.

Thos

The Theater of

Thomyris Queene of Scythia, ouercame Cyrus, cut off his head, & cast it into a bowle of blood, saying; *Satiate sanguine quem sitiisti. Iustinus.*

The vvomen of Scythia, called Amazons, lyued as conquerours ouer men, and vv ere neuer conquered by men, vntill Alexander destroyed both them and theyr country.

Semyramis, when newes was brought her that her citty Babylon vv as besieged, all vnattyred and vndressed, she tooke her armor, and by her vvonderfull valour repulsed her enemies. *Iustinus.*

Zenobia, Queene of the Palmerians, after the death of her husband gouerned the Empire, and long helde battaile against the Emperour Aurelian, vvho sayd, *That it was more valour to conquer a woman so stout as Zenobia, then to vanquish a king so fearefull as Xerxes.*

Penthiselea, Queene of the Amozons, and Hyppolita, the first encountred hande to hand Achilles; the other Theseus, whom hee for her valour and courage afterward married. *Homer.*

Artimesia Queene of Caria, after the death of her husband, shewed such admirable fortitude against the Rhodians, that she burned theyr Nauies, entered theyr Citties, and caused

caused in them her Image to bee set vp for a Memento of her chivalrie.

VVhen Epaminondas besieged Sparta, & vvas gotten into the Towne, Isadas a young man, all naked, his body annointed ouer with oyle, hauing a partisone, thrust himselfe into the midst, beating downe all his enemies before him, and himselfe escaped away vnvvounded. *Lancerus.*

The *Ephoni* at his return gaue him a crown in honor of his provvesse, but they amerced him at a thousand crownes for beeing so adventurous.

Of the Soule.

The Soule is called Anima whilst it is in the body and giueth lyfe, Mens while it mindeth, Animus hauing will, Ratio for that it iudgeth rightfully, Spiritus while it breatheth, & Sensus whilst it feeleth.

THe Soule hath five vertues, of the which the first is feeling, by this vertue the soule is mooued, desiring those thing that belong to the body. *Augustine.*

The second povver is vvitt, by thys the soule knowveth all things, sensible and corporall

The Theater of
porall, when they are present.

The third is Imagination, by vvhich it be-
holdeth the likenes of bodily thinges vvhē
they be absent.

The fourth is Reason, that iudgeth be-
twene good and euill, truth and falshood.

The fift is Vnderstanding, the which com-
prehendeth things not materiall, but intelli-
gible, as God and Angels.

The three first virtues are situate in the
soule that is coupled to the body, and giueth
lyfe and inner wit to perfection of the body,
and these bee common both to men and
beasts.

The other two, Reason and Vnderstan-
ding, be in the soule in that it may be depar-
ted from the body, and abide beeing depar-
ted, as an Angell by two manner of respects,
for it beholdeth the higher things, and there-
vpon is called *Intellectus*, and the lower, and
for that cause is termed *Ratio*.

In diuers bodies the soule is threefold, *Ve-*
gitable, that is, giueth life and no feeling, as
in plants and rootes, vvhich the Philoso-
phers liken to a Tryangle in Geometry, for
as that hath three corners, so hath this soule
three vertues, the first begetting, the second
nourishing, the third growing.

Sensible,

Sensible, that giueth lyfe and feeling, & not reason, which is in beasts; thys soule is lykened to a Quadrangle, for it is a line drawne frō one corner to another before it maketh two Triangles, and the sensible soule maketh two triangles of vertues; for where-soeuer the soule *Sensible* is, there is also the soule *Vegitable*, but not *é contra*.

The *Reasonable* soule giueth life, & feeling, and reason, which is in men; this soule is likened to a circle because of her perfection and containing, for of all the figures of the same length, the circle is most, & most containeth, and whosoever hath the soule *Reasonable*, hath also the *Sensible*, and *Vegitable*, *sed non é contra. Aristotle.*

The soule beeing once made, shall endure euermore in body or out of body, and that shall neuer be sayde that it vvas made by the Image of G O D, if it were closed in the bonds of death. *Augustine.*

Plato calleth the soule a beeing, which onely mooueth it selfe, Zeno termeth it a number which mooueth it selfe, Pythagoras an harmony, Democritus a subtile and vncertaine spyrite, Aselepiades saith it is a manner of cord that setteth the fiue Sences a vvorke, Porphyrius, *Idea*, Hippocrates, a subtile spirite

The Theater of

spirit spred through all the body, and Epicurus a kinde of fire and ayre.

Pythagoras maintained *Palsugenesia*, which is, that soules departed, retorne into other bodies; Hee sayde that hee remembered that hee was Euphorbius, at the sacke of Troy. *Ouid.*

There vvvas an auncient lawe vnder Saturne, that vvhen good men departed out of thys lyfe, they be sent into the fortunate Iles, vvvhich Iles the Poet Pyndarus describeth, & the vvicked are sent into the Iaile of vengeance, which he calleth *Tartarus*.

Plutarch imitating Plato, bringeth in *Theſpſias* rayſed from the dead, to discourse of the lyfe to come, *De ſera numinis vindicta*.

The Thracians vvvere ſurnamed the neuerdying *Getes*, vvwho vvvere of opinion, that after theyr departure out of thys vvworld, they vvvent to *Zamolrix* or *Gebelezie*, that is in the *Getich* of *Goatiſh* tongue, to him that gaue them health, ſaluation, and all kind of happineſſe.

Cleombrotus a Phyloſopher, when he had reade a Treatiſe of the immortalitie of the ſoule, preſently ſlew himſelfe, ſo did *Cato* of *Vtica*. *Plutarch.*

That which *Virgill* ſayth in his ſecond *Eglogue*,

logue, concerning the drugge or spice of As-
siria called *Amonum*, and the going thereof
every vvhere, is of some interpreted to bee
meant of the immortalitie of the soule, the
doctrine wherof Pherecides brought thence
into Greece, that it should bee vnderstoode
throughout the vvorld.

The taking of Enoch into heaven of God,
vvvas doone that the vvorld might thereby
vnderstand and belecue, that there is immor-
tality after this lyfe.

The Indians burne themselues before they
come to extreame age, terming it the letting
of men loose, and the freeing of the soule fro
the body, and the sooner they did it, the vvir-
tue they vvvere esteemed. *Porphyrius*.

Zeno sayd, that he had rather see an Indian
burne himselfe cheerefully, then to heare all
the Phylosophers of the vvorld discoursing
the immortality of the soule.

The people that dwell by the riuer Niger,
otherwise called the people of Seneca in Af-
rica, offer themselues vvith great willingnes
to bee buried quicke with their maisters;
vvherevpon Zeno sayd, that all the demon-
strations of Logicke and Mathematick, had
not so much force to proue the immortality
of the soule, as this onely deed of theirs.

Alexander

The Theater of

Alexander asked a Gymnosophist, whether there were more men aliue then deade? he sayd there were more aliue, because none are dead. *Plutarch.*

All the learning of the Sages & Scythians, was grounded vppon the immortality of the soule.

The Schollers of Hegesias hearing their Maister discoursing of the immortalitie of soules departed out of thys lyfe, were so rauished with his words, that they vwillingle killed themselves. *Plutarch.*

The soules of Saints in heauen, knowe nothing vvhath is doone vpon the earth; for if they did, said August: my mother Monicha would bee with mee euery night, to comfort me in my heauines. *de ciuit. Dei.*

Plinie the elder, denying the immortalitie of the soule, vvhist hee was ouercurious in searching out the cause of the burning *Aetna*, was burned therein. *A iust punishment for him, to end his life by smoake, who esteemed the soule no better then a vapour.*

Origen attributeth vnto the soules departed, a place vpon the earth, where they learn those things which they knewe not vvile they liued; As the Papists frame a Purgatorie, so he an Eruditory. *P. Mart.*

Phi-

Philoromimus a priest of Galatia, liued fixe yeeres in dead mens vaults and Sepulchers, that hee might alwayes remember, that hee was dead to the vworld, and alieue to Christ. *Heraclides.*

Pope Leo commanded two Phylosophers to discourse of the soule, the one to proue the immortalitie, the other that it was mortal; and when the Pope was to giue iudgement, hee sayde to him that had maintained the immortality, *Thou hast argued the truth, but the reasons of the other saue of more pleasure and liberty. Luther.*

The soules of Tyrants are composed of arrogancie and cruelty. *Plutarch.*

Of all the five Sences, the sight is most piercing and subtile, for the kinde thereof is fierie.

Benedictus had such a power in his eye, euē to his superiors, that with a looke, he caused a furious and audacious King of the Goaths to quake and tremble.

Plautianus had such a terror in his countenance, that the lookers on him were daunted; for this cause when he went abroad, he had *Anteambulones* to Marshall the way, and giue warning of his cōming, that they might not behold him. *Herodianus.*

Como-

Phi-

The Theater of

Comodus was of so perfect ayme & sight, that what soeuer he shot at, he killed, and as Herodotus writeth, he slew a hundred wilde beasts at a hundred shot.

Amongst all lyuing creaturs, GOD hath onely giuen immouable eares to men and Apes. *Aristotle.*

Those that dwel by the riuer Nilus, are very deafe, by reason of the horrible noyse & fall thereof. *Ambrose.*

The Emperour Claudius, seeing the meate that was prepared for the Salian Priests, dyd forth-with leaue all his serious affayres, and went to dinner vvith them. *Suetonius.*

Griffons haue so quicke a smell, that they smell carryon ouer or beyond the Seas. *Ambrose.*

Touching is a vertue in the sinewes of all the body, being the sence wherein all the other imprint theyr passions. *Auicen.*

There is an hearbe called *Spartonica*, or *Scytica*, vvhich beeing tasted or helde in the mouth, the Scythians therby are able to endure hunger & cold twelue dayes together. *Plinie.*

Of Clemencie.

This vertue by the Grecians is called Philantropia, which signifieth the law of mankind, her branches are thankfulness, pittie, and liberality.

Thus Sonne of the Emperour Vespasian, for his wonderfull clemency, was called *Delicie humani generis. Iosephus.*

Antonius for his pittie, was surnamed Pius, he (as neuer Emperour before him did) reigned without the effusion of any blood.

Traian, when he was blamed by some of his friends, for his ouer much clemency, answered, *I will be vnto my Subiects, as I would my Subiects should be to mee, for the gentleness of a Prince, neuer hurteth his estate. Suetonius.*

Phillip King of Macedonia, would not punish Nicanor, although he openly spake euill of him, saying, when he heard therof; *I suppose that bee is a good man, it were better to search whether the fault be in vs or no.*

Dion hauing ouercom Dionisius, & restored his Cuntries liberty, forgave Heraclides one of his most dangerous enemies. *Plut.*

Antigonus hearing certaine Souldiours raising

G.

ling

The Theater of

ling vpon him hard by his tent, who thought that he was not so neere, shewed himselfe, saying, *can you not goe further to speake ill of me?*

Cæsar, when he heard that Cato had slaine himselfe at Vtica, *O Cato*, (said he) *I enuy thee, this thy death, seeing thou hast enuied me, the saving of thy life.* *Plutarch.*

Adrian bearing great enuy to a worthy Romanine, before he was Emperor, the same day he vvas elected, meeting his enemy in the streete, sayd to him aloud, *Euasisti*, meaning, that he being now a Prince, might in no wise reuenge an iniury. *P. Diaconus.*

Pythagoras was so pittifull, that he abstained from cruelty, euen towards vnreasonable creatures, that he vvould buy birds of the Fowlers, and let them fly againe, & draught of fishes, to cast them againe into the Sea. *Loncerus.*

Augustus made one his Seruant, that would haue killed him.

Domitian, when he was first chosen Emperour, did so abhorre cruelty, that he would not suffer any beasts to be killed for sacrifice.

The Snakes of Syria, the Serpents of Tyrrinthia, and the Scorpions in Arcadia, are gentle, and sparing of theyr naturall soyle, though cruell in others. *Plinius.*

Scipio

Scipio, hauing taken Hadruball captiue, restored him againe without ransome.

Darius, vnderstanding that his Subiects were sore taxed with Subsidies, blamed his Counsaile, rebuked their Law, and in an oration vnto his Subiects signified, that he was loath his estate should hinder theirs, which gentlenes so wone them, that they offered their lands and lyfes at his feet. *Herodotus.*

The Emperor Aurelian, the gates of Tiana being shut against him, he sent word, that vnlesse they yeekled, he would not leaue one dogge aliue in the Citty, vvhich they notwithstanding refused to doe, but he ouercomming them, was so pittifull, that he spared them, commaunding to kill all the dogs.

Porus King of India, conquered of Alexander, and being commaunded to aske what he would, fearing that pittie was farre from Alexander, desired clemency, which he granted. *Brufonius.*

Alexander vvas so famous for clemency, that Darius wished, that he might overcome Alexander, to shew him curtelie, or that Alexander, and none else, might conquer him. *Plutarch.*

The Romaines were renowned, for the ho-

The Theater of

norable funerals of Siphax king of Numidia, whom they tooke prisoner. *Valerius.*

Prusias King of Bythinia, being banished by Nicomedes his owne Sonne, came to the Romans, who entreated him euery way according to his worthines & estate. *Diodorus.*

So did they with Ptolomey banished by his owne brother, and restored him againe to his kingdome.

Marcellus, after his Souldiours had conquered Syracuse, not without great slaughter of many, mounted vp an high tower of the Castell, and with teares lamented the rufull fall of Syracuse. *Valerius.*

Metellus besieging the great Citty Centobrica, in the Country of Celtiberia, when he saw their miserable condition, and their women comming out with theyr children to craue mercy, he with-drew his intended forces, remoued his campe, and spared the Citty, to his eternall commendation.

In Athence there was a temple dedicated to Mercy, into which none might enter, except he were beneficiall & pittifull, and then also with licence from the Senate. *Macrobius.*

Arcagatus a notable Chirurgion, was highly esteemed among the Romaines, as long as he had pittie vpon his Patients, whose cure he

he had promised, but when hee began to be vnmerciful, he was not only dispised of graue men, but in derision called *Vulnerarius*. *Gellius*.

Rome was called the haue of succour, the anker of trust, the key of curtesie, wher-vnto all helpelesse Princes fled.

Pompey hauing cōquered Tigranes King of Armenia, and he kneeling at his feet, yeelding his crowne and scepter, he tooke him in his armes, put his crowne vppon his head, and restored him againe to his kingdome. *Plutarch*.

Julius Cæsar was as willing to reuenge the death of Pompey, as L. Paulus was curteous & fauourable to his foe Perseus. *Idem*.

Haniball, although a deadly enemy to the Romaines, yet in princely clemency he wone more commendacions by the buriall of Æmilius Gracchus, & Marcellus, then he got fame by ouercomming three thousand Romaines. *Valerius*.

Polycrates the tyrant of Samos, was very gentle towards those women that were the wives of the dead Souldiours, restoring them to their liberty, and giuing them wherewithall to maintaine their after estate.

Vespasian, after that Vitellius had killed

The Theater of

led his brother Sabius, and long persecuted his sonne, being at last subdued, he spared his daughter, and bestowed a great sum of money with her in marriage.

Agésilas, after he had overcome the Corinthians, did not so joy in his conquest, as he lamented the death of so many men. *Plut.*

Augustus, when he had conquered Alexandria, the City which Alexander built, moved with pitty in sight of the Citizens, expecting nothing but death, said, for the beauty of your City, and memory of Alexander, and the loue I beare vnto Pyrrhus your philosopher, and pitty of all, I spare your City, and graunt you life. *Aelianus.*

Certain drunkards abused in wanton spech Pisistratus wyfe, and being sober the next morning, came to aske him forgiuenes, he gently said, learne to be sober another time.

Camillus rebelled against Alexander Severus, the Emperour of Rome, and for that, being condemned to dye by the Senate, was pardoned by him. *Eutropius.*

Fabius forgauē Marius, the treasons hee practised against him.

Cicero said of Iulius Cæsar, that he extolling dead Pompey, and erecting his statues, did set vp his owne.

Alphonfus, by his clemency and gentlenes, wone Careta, so did Marcellus ouercome Siracusa.

Diogenes, Heraclitus, Apermanthus, & Timon of Athence, were vngentle and vnciuile persons, and for their strange manners, termed haters of men.

Phocion the Athenian, would in nothing fulfill the request of the people, and therefore he was hated worse then a Toade.

The Spartans, for their obedience and humility vvere more honoured, then eyther Thebes renowned for her Gods, or Athence for her wisdome. *Plut.*

Marius being appoynted by the people of Rome twice to tryumph, deuided the glory betweene himselfe, and his fellow Catullus. *appian.*

Dion, after he was made King of the Syracusans, would neuer change his accustomed fare and apparell, which he vsed as Student in the Vniuersity. *Plut.*

As Alexander was on his voyage, to conquer the Indians, Taxiles, one of the Kings desired him, that they might not vwarre one against another, *If thou (said he) art lesse then I, receaue benefits, if greater, I will take them of thee:* Alexander admiring his curteous spech,

an.

Al-

The Theater of

answered; *At the least we must fight and contend for this: Whether of vs twaine shal be most beneficiall to his companion. Curtius.*

Traianus was so meeke and curteous, that he was fellow-like to all men; during all his raigne, there was but one only Senator condemned, who was adiudged to death against his will. *Eutropius.*

The kingdom wherein the Emperor Augustus most delighted and ioyed, was of the Mauritanes, and the reason was this, because all other kingdoms he got by the sword, and this kingdom by intreatance. *Suetonius.*

Alexander did write to Publian his bit-maker, Iulius Cæsar to Rufus his gardener, Augustus to Pamphilo his smith, Tiberius to Escaulus his miller, Tullie to Myrlo his taylor, and Seneca to Giphho his rent-gatherer, P. Æmilius to his plough-man, C. Dentatus to his carpenter; such was theyr affability.

Of Phaleris the tyrant is written, that never man did him seruice that he did not gratifie, either write him a letter that he did not answer.

Herod by humbling himselfe before Augustus, saued & encreased his kingdome.

Pyrrhus could very well skill to humble him-

himselfe towards great men, and this helped very much to the conquest of his kingdom. *Plutarch.*

Pyrrhus, after many victories, vwhen his men of warre called him Eagle, *I am*, quoth he, *an Eagle by your meanes, being borne vp by your knightboode and chivalry, as the Eagle is cast vp by his feathers,* giuing the honour and title to his Souldiers. *Valerius.*

Xerxes dismissed certayne spies vwhich came from Athence, and pardoning them, shewed them notwithstanding his Army and forces.

Augustus, when he entered Rome in a triumph, one in a certaine Comedy, said, *O good Lord*, and euery man turned that word to Augustus, flattering, & clapping their hands for ioy, but he gaue a token, that he liked it not, and made prohibitions, that men should not vse the name of Lord vnto him.

Caligula denied all mens requests. *Suetonius.*

After that Pericles had the managing of the publique affaires, he was neuer scene abroad in the streets, nor at any feasts.

The Macedonians forlook Demetrius, because he was vneasie to be dealt with, & very hard to be spoken vnto.

Dion

The Theater of

Dion was blamed of Plato for his ineffability, and of all the Sicilians.

Lucullus Souldiers would not follow him, because he was so vngentle to them.

Nicias for his ouer great sternnes was enuied, although he was otherwise vertuous; so likewise was Coriolanus. *Liuius.*

Of Liberality & Hospitality.

Liberality giueth with iudgement, and is the meane betweene prodigality and auarice; hospitality is foure fold, glorious, onely to be well thought of, couetous, entertainment for ones money, curteous, that receiueth our friends, and religious, which cheriseth those that serue God.

Alexander sent to Phocion, Captaine of the Athenians, an hundred talents of silver for a gift, and the names of foure famous Citties, to choose and take which he would. *Curtius.*

The people of Leueani had a law, that if any stranger entered into their soile before sun setting, and was not receaued into one mans house or other, being desirous to be lodged, they payd an appointed penalty for their inhumanity; this law vvas profitable to the way-

wayfaring man, and allowable to Iupiter, the
louer of hospitality.

The Persian Kings gaue to their Embassa-
dors, to euery one a Babilonian talent, which
is lxx. pounds of Athenian coyne, besides
Bracelets, Jewels, a chaine, and a Persian
sword, which they called *Acinax*. *Curtius*.

All these were valued at a thousand Persian
peeces of siluer, besides all this, they gaue a
Median royall robe, which was called *Doro-
phorica*.

Ptolomæus, the sonne of Lagus, had a sin-
gular delight and pleasure, in making his
friends rich, saying, *Better it is to enrich other,
then a man to enrich himselfe*.

The Apolloniatae expell (according to the
Lacedemonian law) strangers out of theyr
Country; contrary to the people of Epi-
damnus who prohibite none.

Alexander preferred Abdolominus, a man
of no parentage, & base condition to a king-
dome, because that his benefit should rather
seeme to haue been bestowed freely, then de-
serued by nobility, and that his own greatnes
might the more therin be seene. *Iustinus*.

Plutus the God of riches, which at Sparta
was kept blmd, vvith Herod the Sophist,
was sayd to haue receaued his sight, because
being

The Theater of

being very rich, he was very bountifull, and knew how to vse his wealth to the vse of the pore, which caused many to loue and follow him. *Cælius.*

Lucius Lucullus house was common of receate for all the poore Greekes, that traualled from Athence, Sparta, and Thebes, yea, from all Greece to Rome.

Pomponius Atticus, sent to Cicero being banished, two hundred thousand Sesterties, and vnto Volumnius & Brutus as much.

Phryne a Curtezan of Greece, after Alexander had subdued the City of Thebes, and made the wals therof leuell with the ground, she offered to reedifie them vpon this condition, that vpon euery gate of the City, this sentence should be set; *This City Alexander the great threw downe, and Phryne the Curtezan builded vpon againe.*

Attalus King of Asia ready to dye, bequeathed his kingdome by testament to the Romans, to bestow where they would, for that they were so liberall, sometime to him, when fortune fauoured him not.

Artaxerxes, made those Souldiours that came from Lacedemonia to ayde him, which came a foote, to goe home a horseback, they that came vpon horses, he sent back in chariots,

riots, & he that had a Village when he came to him, he gaue a Citty at his departure.

Alexander married vpon his owne charges, the most part of the Nobles of Macedonia, vnto the Ladies of Persia.

Aristides hauing all the state of Athence vnder his gouernment, gaue his wealth to the poore Cittizens, reseruing a small sum to bury him with all.

Democritus Abderita, being very rich, as may be gathered by the feast which his Father made to Xerxes army, which consisted of more then two thousand millions of men, gaue all his patrimony to his Country, reseruing a little portion for himselfe, that hee might study Philosophy, & then went to Athence. *Herodotus.*

Caesar at one time gaue to Paulus Consoll 9 hundred thousand crownes, for feare least he should oppose himselfe against his enterprises, and to Curio the Tribune fifteene hundred thousand, that hee should take his part.

Cymon of Athence gaue a yearely pension to the poore, fed the hungry, and cloathed the naked. *Lactantius.*

The Romaines had a lawe, that no man should presume to make a publique feast,

The Theater of

except before he had provided for all the poore of his quarters. *Patritius.*

Epaminondas having notice of a rich man, that had no care of the poore, sent a needy fellow vnto him, and commaunded him vnder great penalty, to giue him presently 600 crownes; the Cittizen hearing this, came to him, and asked him the cause thereof, *this man* (said hee) *is honest and poore, and thou which hast greatly robbed the common wealth art rich*, compelling him to bee liberall in spight of his teeth.

Alexander by his liberality, made away for his noble plat-formes, wherby he became monarch of three parts of the world, distributing liberally all his demaines amongst his followers.

He caused proclamation to be made during his warres, that all they that were indebted vpon any occasion whatsoever, should bring their conditions vnto him, and he would discharge them, which he performed.

He gaue at one time to his Maister Aristotle 800. talents, as a reward for his paines and expences, he had been at, in describing the nature and property of lyuing creatures. *Plutarch.*

He sent to Anaxarchus 50. talents, but he
refu-

refused them, saying, that he knew not what to doe with so great a sum, *What,* sayd Alexander, *bath he no friends to pleasure? seeing all King Darius wealth will not suffice mee, to distribute among my friends.*

Perillus besought him to giue some money towards the mariage of his daughter, whereupon he gaue her 50. talents, but he said, that it was too much by halfe, but he replied, *If halfe be enough for thee to take, yet it is not enough for me to giue.*

He gaue to a poore Egyptian, asking his almes, a rich and populous Citty, and when the other amazed, supposed that he had mocked him, *take* (quoth he) *that which I giue thee, for if thou art Biaz that demaundest, I am Alexander that giueth.*

Titus loued so liberality, that remembbring one euening with himselfe, that he had giuen nothing the same day, sayd, *O my friends, wee haue lost this day.*

Dyonisius the elder, entering into his sonns lodging, and beholding theyr great store of rich Iewels and gold, sayde vnto him, *My Sonne, I did not giue thee these riches to vse in this sort, but to impart them to thy friends.*

Pertinax who succeeded Commodus, surpassed all the Emperours that euer were, for
exce-

The Theater of

exceeding liberality, he forbade that his name should be set vpon any Castle within his dominion, saying, that *his lands were not proper to him onely, but common to all the people of Rome.* Suetonius.

Haniball, after he was vanquished by Scipio, fled into Asia to King Antiochus, who tooke him into his protection, and right honorably entertained him. *Appianus.*

The Germanes are very curteous towards Aliens and Strangers, and it is an horrible act accounted amongst them, to molest those whom they ought to defend, frō any which intended to hurt them. *Cesar.*

The entertainment of the greater Scipio towards Massinissa, brought such profit to the Romans, as he of some writers, is called the third preserver of the City of Rome frō destruction, and therefore is ioyned companion with the elder and younger Scipio.

Lot, for his hospitality, escaped the fire of Sodom and Gomorrah.

Rahab, for her hospitality, was saued with all hers from death.

Elias restored from death, the Sonne of her which had lodged him.

Archelaus being requested by one of his Minions, to give him a Cup of gold, wherein
he

at his name he dranke, deliuered it to his page, and bidde
 him giue it to Euripides, saying; *Thou art*
worthy to aske and to bee denyed, but Euripides
is worthy of gifts although bee aske not.

Marcus Antonius Emperour of Rome, af-
 ter his great battailes, in one day gaue avway
 a hundred Lyons together; he made sale of
 all his plate and iewels, to augment his soul-
 diours pay. *Eutropius.*

The priuiledges belonging to hospitality,
 are so great, as the Romaines obserued the
 rites thereof to theyr enemies, and vvoulde
 neuer fight till such time as the prisoners to
 whom they were indebted for meat, were set
 at liberty.

Iupiter was called of Homer and Virgil,
Hospitalis, the Harbourer.

The Almaines made so great account of
 those with whom they had eaten and drunk,
 that they imparted their houses vnto them.

The Lucans had a lawe which condemned
 that man to be fined, which suffered a stran-
 ger to passe vnlodged after the sunne vvas
 downe.

Scipio being blamed for his great bounty,
 answered, *That Treasurers & receiuers were*
to make account of mony, and Captaines of feats
of armes.

H.

Valerius

The Theater of

Valerius Publicola, for relieuing the poore with his goods, was called *Publicola*.

Nerua Cocceius in the one yeere that hee was Emperour, gaue vnto the poore fifteene hundred thousand crownes; for the dooing whereof he sold his iewels and his plate.

Tullus Hostilius King of the Romans, was so pittifully minded, that hee gaue a great part of his goods to the poore.

Philemo and Baucis, for theyr entertayning of Iupiter and Mercurie into their cottage vwhen the inhabitants of Phrygia denied them hospitalitie, had theyr wishes granted, that they might dye both together. *Ouid. lib. 8.*

There was a law made by King Cyrus, that what King soeuer of Persia did come vnto Babylon, he should giue a peece of gold vnto euery poore vvoman in the citty, for the which cause, King Othus vvoulde neuer come thither.

Pompey being sicke in Pusoll, his Physitions told him, that his remedy was to eate of certaine Zorzales that the Consul Lucullus did breede; but he aunswered; *I will rather die then send to craue them, for the Gods haue not created Pompey to aske, but to giue. Plutarch.*

Pompey

Pompey flying into Egypt for succour to Ptolomy, then very young, was betrayed by Phocinus and Achillas. *Plut.*

Othosilanus, to winne the loue of his men of VVarre, made a feast vnto them, & gaue to euery warriar a peece of money, besides sundry other rewards.

Lycaon caused those stranger-guests that came to him to be slaine, for which cause Iupiter turned him into a VVolfe. *Ouid.*

Busiris did the like, and therefore hee vvas killed of Hercules.

Moneses a noble Parthian, fled to Anthoine from his cruell King, who comparing his misery to Themistocles, and his felicitie to Xerxes, gaue him three Citties, as Xerxes did to Themistocles, for his bread, drinke, & meate, and as some write, two more for hys lodging and apparrell. *Appian.*

Pomponius Atticus, vwhen he saw Brutus and Cassius were driuen and expelled out of Rome, he sent them 100000. Sextercies, as a friend that ayded them at theyr need when others had forsooke them.

Gillias a Sicilian of Agrigentum, clothed the poore, fed them, bestowed their daughters in marriage, lodged strangers, and gaue entertainment to fise hundred men, whom

The Theater of

the sea had cast vpon that coast. *Valerius.*

Buza a noble Lady of Pouile, releued ten thousand Romains which had escaped from the battaile of Camas. *Idem.*

Hiero King of Sicile, gaue vnto the Romans in tyme of theyr neede, thirty thousand quarters of VVheate, two hundred of Barly, and 250. pound weight of gold.

Q. Flaminius, hauing conquered the Lacedemonians, discharged them of all tallages, and impositions contrary to the manner of other conquerers, vwho are wont to lay burdens vpon the backs of them whom they had conquered.

Alexander was reputed the most bountifull and liberall of all Princes, who gaue to none but to Phylosophers, men of vvarre, and Counsellors.

One day a Iugler (by his subtile sleight) threwe a dry pease a great way through the eie of a needle, hoping to haue some reward, but the King making no reckoning of him, commaunded one to giue him a bushell of those pease to practise his seates withall.

Alexander gaue his Treasurer charge, to gyue to Anaxarchus the Phylosopher whatsoeuer he asked, and when hee had asked an hundred talents, the Treasurer astonished there-

Valerius.
leeued ten
aped from

o the Ro-
irty thou-
undred of
old.
ed the La-
of all talle-
ne manner
ont to lay
hom they

bountiful
e to none
arre, and

e sleight)
ough the
e reward,
g of him,
oushell of
hall.

arge, to
her what
asked an
stonished
there-

thereat, told Alexander, who answered, *That Anaxarchus knewe well enough, that hee had a friend that both could & would bestow so much vpon him.*

Cesar gaue a great summe of money to e-
uery souldiour of the old bands.

Bellisarius vvas beloued of his followers for
his liberality, because hee gaue them horse &
armour vwhensoever hee had lost them, so it
were not through theyr owne negligence.

P. Diaconus.

Vitellius, contrary to Caligula, neuer de-
nyed any man his request.

Scipio dyed poore, notwithstanding hee
had subdued two mighty Citties, Numance
and Carthage, so bountifull vvas hee all hys
life time.

Lisander esteemed liberalitie to others,
more then his owne priuate welfare.

Fabius Maximus, at his owne charge re-
deemed many Romaine prisoners that were
taken captiue by Haniball.

Of Patience.

*This vertue causeth a vvise man to prepare
himselfe to entertaine all kind of fortunes, ther-
fore God bath so disposed things, that hee will*

The Theater of
not suffer man to haue a prescience of thinges to
come.

OF all men, one man named Anarchus Augustus, was most patient in torments, and one woman named Læna, most patient for silence. *Plinie.*

Plutarch gaue the Emperour Traiane counsell to be patient towards furious folkes, considering that time moderateth as many matters, as reason doth change.

Socrates beeing counselled to reuenge a wrong receiued, answered, *VVhat if a maffie had bitten me, or an Asse had strooke mee, would you haue me goe to law with them?*

Ptolomey King of Egypt, demaunded merrily of a Gramarian, who was the Father of Peleus, who answered, that he desired first to know who was the Father of Lagus; noting thereby his base parentage, whom when he vvas counselled to punish, sayd patiently, *If it be vnseemely for a King to be mocked, it is also as vndecent for him to mocke another.*

Valentinian was of a subtile wit, grave countenaunce, stoute in his affayres, in aduersities patient, and a great enemy of the vicious, temperate in eating and drinking; and a friend to religious persons. *P. Diac.*

After

After Sylla the Romaine had resigned hys Dictatorshyp, and became a priuate man, a certaine young-man greatly reuiled him, & gaue him euill language euen before his own dwelling place, hee nowe patiently bearing his speeches without any reuengement, who before had caused many of his country-men to die, for smaller offences tovvardes him. *Appian.*

VWhen Nicodromos the Musitian had smytten Crates the Thebane on the face, he ware a peece of paper on his forheade ouer the wound, wherein he wrote, *This did Nicodromos*; He vvould of purpose scold with harlots, thereby to inure himselfe to beare al reproches the more patiently. *Dem. Phal.*

VWhen the persecuted Christians complained against theyr aduersaries to Iulian the Emperour, desiring iustice; he answered them, *It is your Maisters commaundement, that you should beare all kinde of iniuries with patience.*

Mauritius the Emperour, beholding the death of his children vvith great patience, vvhen he sawe his vvife put to death, cryed out, *O Lord thou art iust, and thy iudgements are right.*

Darius, what ill hap soeuer chaunced vnto him,

The Theater of

him, hee tooke it patiently, and vvas neuer troubled in minde for the same. *Herodotus.*

Anaxagoras vvas much commended for so patiently bearing the death of his sonne, for when newes was brought him that his sonne was dead, he sayd; *I knew that I had begotten a mortall man. Laertius.*

Eretricus one of Zenos schollers, beeing asked of his father what hee had learned, answered, *hee would tell him by and by*; but hee thereat angry, strooke his sonne, vvhose presently sayd vnto him, *This much haue I learned, to beare patiently the wordes and blowes which my father giueth me.*

Lycurgus hauing lost one of his eyes by the misbehauour of Alcander towards him, the Cittizens brought Alcander vnto him to be punished; but he contrary to their request, patiently dismissed him, and pardoned the offence. *Thucidides.*

Eusebius vvhens a vvicked vvoman of the sect of Arrius had vvillingly throwne a stone at him, and therewithall had vvounded him to death, he was so patiently minded, and so farre from taking reuenge, that hee svvore all his friends that were about him at the very howre of his death, not to punish her for the same.

Xeno-

Xenophon, Dion, and Antigonus, are famous for theyr singuler patience.

The Gymnosophists of India were so patient, that from sunne rising till sunne setting, they continued vpon the hote sand vvithout either meate or drinke.

The Lacedemonians were most patient in trauaile, winde, weather, and warres.

Diogenes walking one day abroad in Athens, wherein there was many images of such auncient men as had best deserued of the Common-wealth, asked his almes of them all one after another; and being asked why he did so, *I learne beereby* (quoth he) *to take deniall patiently.*

The Hebrew Doctors figure the Asse as a perfect symbole of patience, fortitude, and clemencie. *Cor. Agrippa.*

Because the Asse patiently yeeldeth his body to so many burdens, in reward thereof, he is neuer troubled with the lousie sicknesse. *Idem.*

The Asse vvas so respected in the olde Testament, that when God commaunded euery first borne to be slaine for sacrifice, hee onely spared with men, Asses.

Christ vvould haue the patient Asse a witness of his natiuitie. *Idem.*

The Theater of

A certaine Philosopher vsurped the name, not to the true vse of vertue, but for ostentation sake, to whom one sayd, that hee would not repute him a vvise Phylosopher, vnlesse he dyd vvith patience endure contumelies and iniuries, vvich hee a vvhile did suffer, but boasting sayd; Now doost thou see that I am a right Phylosopher, but the other presently replied, I had vnderstood so much if thou hadst held thy peace. *Boetius.*

Tyberius Caesar was commended of Suetonius for suffering in free citties free tongs.

Philip of Macedon, asked the Embassadors of Athence vvhat pleasure hee might doe to them? to vvhom they answered, that it were the greatest pleasure to Athence, if he would hang himselfe; which the King patiently endured, saying; *Your reprochfull wordes doe make King Philip better able to reuenge your malice by warres, then moue him to answer your vnseeming speeches with words.*

Alexander Seuerus beeing by some of hys friendes informed that he was greatly maligned of his people, & blamed of the Senators for the slender regard he had of the Cittie, he sayde: *It belongeth to Princes to requite the good, and not remember the euill.* *Herodian.*

Harpalus was of exceeding patience, being
bidden

bidden by Astiages to supper, vvhether he had
two sonnes of his ready drest, and layde in a
siluer charger before him on the table to bee
eaten. *Iustinus.*

Of Education.

*There be two ages (as Aristotle saith) wher
into the institution of youth is to bee deuided,
namely, from the age of seauen yeeres vntill
foureteene, and from foureteene to one & twen-
tie: for they that deuide the ages by seuen, most
commonly say amisse, but it is rather meete to
follow the deuision of nature, because euery Art
and institution, will supply the want of nature.*

*I*N Persia, Lacedemonia, and sundry o-
ther Prouinces, the Princes and the No-
bilitie, had alwayes a special regard to com-
mit the education of theyr chyldren to such
men of learning, as might instruct them in
matters of vvisedome, whereby they might
proue profitable to their cuntry.

Lycurgus, to prooue that education could
alter nature, brought vp two whelps which
had both one Damme, the one to hunt, the
other to keepe house, and afterward, to try
the conclusion, he sette downe before them

an

The Theater of
an Hare and a pot of pottage, the one fell to
the pottage, the other ranne after the Hare.
Ælianus.

Socrates and Themistocles were both by
nature vicious, but by education vertuous,
the one made a perfect man by Phylosophy,
the other by the example of Miltiades.

M. Portius Cato, would needs be Schoole-
maister to his owne children, which institu-
tion did much auaille them, not so much be-
cause he was Cato, as that hee was their Fa-
ther. *Plutarch.*

Julius Cæsar, adopted his nephew Octavi-
us, and brought him vp himsele.

Amongst the Heluetians or Switzers, whē
one was condemned to death, order was ta-
ken that the execution thereof shoulde bee
done by the Father, who was the cause of his
euill education; that he might come to hys
death by the authour of his life, and that the
father might in some sort be punished for his
negligence vsed towards his child.

Traianus and Adrianus, at theyr own char-
ges caused fīue thousand noble mens Chyl-
dren of Rome, to be brought vp in learning,
vertue, and feates of Armes, for the profit
of the Common-wealth. *Eutropius.*

Eteocles, one of the most noble Euphories
of

of Lacedemonia, freely aunswered Antipater asking 50. pledges, that he would not gyue him chyldren, least if they were brought vp farre from their Fathers, they should change the auncient custome of liuing vsed in theyr owne country, and become vicious, but of old men & women he would giue him double the number, if he would be so pleased to accept of them.

Leo the Emperour wished, that Schoole-maisters might receiue the pay of men at Armes.

Alexander caused thirty thousand children of those nations hee had conquered, to bee brought vp vnder professors of sundry Sciences; by whose policies, if he had lyued, he had thought to haue held al the whole world in awe. *Plutarch.*

Hipperides an Orator of Greece, sayde to one who tolde him that hee had sent a slaue with his sonne to gouerne him, *You haue doone very well, for insted of one slaue, at his returne you shall receiue two.*

The Cittizens of Rome, dyd throw Scemides with her sonne Heliogabalus, aliue into the riuer Tyber, to beare him company, for that she bare and brought vp such a gulte of mischiefes. *Suetrnus.*

Plato

1
The Theater of

Plato had his education among the priests of Egypt, where he learned such instructions, as made his philosophie so perfect, that what soeuer proceeded from the mouth of Plato, vvas accounted diuine.

The Lacedemonians vvere wont to make choise of men of learning and vvisedome for the education of theyr cittizens, and them they called Publique Tutors, for vvch respect they were holden vertuous men in action, valiant of courage, and excellent in martiall discipline.

The Phylosophers in Greece, made certayne plaves for the instruction of young men, vvch discipline, eternall memorie hath preserved till these our dayes.

In Iulius Cæsar there wanted no fortitude, for he ouercame many, neyther clemencie, for hee pardoned his enemies; neyther liberality, for hee gaue away kingdoms, neither science, for he vvrote many bookes, neither fortune, for hee vvas Lord of all men, but he vvanted good manners, vvch is the foundation of a quiet life. *Suetonius.*

King Philip of Macedon, vowed his sonne vnto Aristotle as soone as euer he was born, and afterward did put him happily into hys hands, and he trained him vp in philosophy.

Como

Comodus the Emperor, was a very vertuous chylid in the beginning, and had good education; but in the end he prooued a most wicked Prince. *Suetonius.*

Nero wanted no good instructions, & such a maister he had, as neuer any had a better, yet among all the Emperours of Rome, not any one was worse then he. *Tacitus.*

Julian the Apostate, tooke away all beneuolences and contributions to schooles of learning, to the end the chylidren might not be instructed in the liberal Arts, but brought vp in ignorance.

Caligula the fourth Emperour of Rome, was brought vp vwith such cost and delicacie in his youth, that they doubted in Rome, whether Drusus Germanicus his Father, employed more for the Armies in vvarres, then Caligula his sonne spent in the cradle for his pleasures. *Suetonius.*

The Mother of Alexander the twenty sixe Emperour of Rome, was so carefull of her sonnes education, that shee kept continually a guard of men to take heed, that no vicious man came vnto him to corrupt him in euill. *Herodian.*

The Theater of
Of Wit & Memory.

A good wit hath three degrees, of hope, of practising, of perfection; the first is in chyldren, the second in young men, in beeing perceiued 3. Wayes, by desire to learne, by quicke conceit, by a good memory; The third of perfection, is in the elder sort, when they quickly conceiue, faithfully remember, and fruitfully put in practise those things which they haue learned.

E Sdras the priest had the lawes of the Hebrewes at his fingers end.

Alcibiades, wheresoeuer hee vvas, and in vwhat country soeuer hee soiourned, coulde easily frame himselfe according to the manners of the people. *Plutarch.*

Such another was Marcus Antonius, for at Rome hee vvoulde liue like a Romane, and would seeme a right Senator, in Egipt vvho more licentious?

Seuerus the good Emperor, because of his stable wit and iudgment, was called *Seuerus Pertinax. Eutropius.*

Clemens the sixth vvvas of so good a memory, that whatsoeuer he once learned, hee neuer after forgot.

Methrida-

Mithridates was of so great a memory, that he could call euery one of his Souldiours by name. *Appian.*

Anthony of Gueuara; sometimes his memory would be so good, and wit so quicke, and skill so excellent, that he could deuide an haire, and sweepe a graine, at other times, he wished not onely 5. but 10. senses, which wee call wittes.

The first lesson that Socrates taught his Schollers, was, *Remember, learne to forget that which thou hast ill learned.* *Lirimensis.*

The Sophists of Greece could with their eloquence and copiousnes of wit, make of a Mouse an Elephant, and a mountaine of a molehill.

The Schollers of Pythagoras learned his precepts by hart, vsing their wits & memories for bookes.

Portius neuer forgotte any thing that hee once reade before.

Seneca could rehearse after one by hearing, two hundred verses.

Aelius Adrianus, amongst a great army of Souldiours, if any one were misling, straight knew who it was. *Iustinus.*

Scipio could call all his Souldiers by name. *Plutarch.*

The Theater of

I. Cæsar could read, talke, heare, and answer at one time. *Plinie.*

Carmedes, a Grecian, neuer heard any thing, but he could repeate it word by word, without writing.

Pythagoras was willed of Mercury, to aske what hee would, but immortality, and hee should haue it, of whom he obtained to keep in memory, all things that he had heard and scene. *Laertius.*

Lucullus is recorded of Tully for his excellent memory.

The Egyptians vsed characters and figures for their memory, which was called locall memory. *Baptista.*

Hortensius could pronounce out of hand with his tongue, what he wrote with his pen. *Plinie.*

Cyneas being sent from King Pyrrhus to Rome, the second day in the Senate house, before all the people of Rome, he named all the Senators.

Cyrus could call euery Souldiour in his campe by name. *Xenophon.*

Calsius Seuerus, sayde, that although his bookes were burned, hee caried all his learning in mind and memory.

Tublius Crassus, at one instant, heard five
sun-

sundry languages spoken, and answered each of them in the same tongue.

Julius Caesar at one time caused his Secretaries to write vnto foure seuerall persons, of sundry matters, and would oftentimes indite a letter to one of his Secretaries, reade in a booke, and heare another speake, all at one time.

Seneca rehearsed tvvo thousande sundrie names, hauing only heard them pronounced before, beginning at the last, and continuing to the first.

One asked Demaratus, who was the honestest man in Sparta, *He that resembled thee least*, sayd he.

One asked an Egyptian, what hee caried folded vp, *it is wrapped vp*, quoth hee; *because thou shouldest not know.*

Another asked, what God made before he made beauen, who answered, hell, for such inquisitiue persons.

Virgill for all that vvith his so deuine a wit and iudgement, tooke all hope from his posterity, for any to follow him at any time, yet would he follow Homer.

Pythagoras very wittily, and after a subtile manner, found out the measure of Hercules body by his foot, measuring the space where

The Theater of
every five yeares they kept their games at
Olympus. *Plinie.*

The Egyptians marked the well memoried
man, with the figure of an Hare or a Fox, for
that the Hare heareth best, and the Foxe is
of greatest memory, and if any want memo-
ry, they compare him to a Crocodile. *Bay-
tista.*

Some are of opinion, that the signe *Capri-
cornus* was Pan, whom Iupiter for the dexte-
rity of his wit so metamorphized.

Alius Adrianus the Emperour, would at
one time write, heare, and talke vvith his
friends. *Iustinus.*

Homer in his discription of *Vlisses*, makes
him of little stature, but of an excellent wit,
and of the contrary, he sets soorth *Alix* with
body and members of great corpulency, but
very simple in mind and iudgement.

Alexander Severus, and *Charles the fifth*,
writ downe those thar did them service, and
the rewards which he had given to many of
them; and if in perusing his notes of remem-
brance, hee saw any man that had done him
service, and was not worthily recompenced,
he caused him to come before him, and asked
him why he had not sued for recompence,
Rauisus.

Messa-

Messala was of so weake a memory, that he forgot his owne name. *Plinio.*

Caluissius forgot his friends names, vvith whom he daily kept company. *Seneca.*

Curio a Iudge, was so forgetfull, that hee forgot the case which he should giue iudgement on. *Cicero.*

Atticus was of so weake a memory, that hee could not remember the foure elements.

Bamba, King of the Goths, by a drinke giuen by Heringeus his successor, lost his memory.

The Poets saine, that there is a riuer in hell called *Lethe*, of the which who soeuer drinketh, forgetteth all vvhat hee remembred before.

The Thracians were so dul, that they could not count aboue foure.

Heraclitus Seuerus, was dumb before the Emperour.

Cicero was astonied at the presence of the Senators, & Demosthenes at king Phillip.

Theophrastus many times in the midlt of his Oration, was at a stand.

Hipparchion when he would haue contended with Ruffinus, had not a word to say, frō whence the proverbe cam, *Hiparchio* is dumb.

Orbilius by extreanity of age, forgot his

The Theater of
Alphabet and letters.

A certayne Romaine vaunted to Scipio, that he could call more men by their names then he, to whom he answered, *you say true, for my study hath not bene to know many, but to be knowne of all.*

Salust was much commended for the dexterity of his wit, especially in writing of an History: *Petrus Crinitus*.

The inuention of the Art memoratiue, is fathered vpon Simonides.

Lasterna and Axiothea, were two Grecian women, very well learned, and amongst the Schollers of Plato much renowned; the one was of so perfect memory, and the other of so high vnderstanding, that Plato oft-times being in the chaire, and these two not come, he would not begin to reade, saying, *I will not reade, for that there wanteth heere vnderstanding to conceaue, and memory to retaine.* *Hyzearchus*.

The fifth Queene of the Licians was Mirra, which of her body was so little, that they called her a Dwarfse, but in quicknes of witte so high, that they called her a Gyant. *Strabo*.

Archelaus the Philosopher, learning Geometry of Hipponicus, was so dull, and yet so well

well learned therein, that he would say that Geometry fell into his mouth as he gaped.

Hermogenes, vvhhen hee was but fifteene yeares old, was reported of to be an approoued Sophist, but afterwards hee vvtterly lost the habite of this faculty, of whom Antiochus Sophista, sayd, *Hermogenes is become in his old age a child, who in his child-hood was an old man.*

The Emperour Adrianus was of a wonderfull memory, in so much that he could recite the names of all his absent followers, besides, he was in labour so painfull, that he in proper person visited all his prouinces. *Tacitus.*

Themistocles to one offering to teach him the Art of memory, desired him to teach him how to forget. *Plut.*

Demosthenes was very hard to conceaue, and yet none more famous then he among the Grecian Orators, vpon the sodaine he could not declaime, and being therto entreated, would answer, *non sum paratus.* *Laertius.*

Cicero should once haue pleaded vpon smal warning, but by an occasiō it was deferred vntill another day, which newes his Seruant Erotas brought him, at which he so reioyced, that he made Erotas of a bond man, a free Cittizen of Rome. *Plut.*

The Theater of

Cecillio was so foolish, that he attempted to tell the waues of the swelling Sea, as they boiled in the rumbling streame. *Alianus.*

Chorebus, and Melitiades, were famous for their follies, of the which, the latter came to succour the Princes, after Troy was destroyed. *Homer,*

Of Diligence.

Diligence hath reference, to the body, and the mind, in the mind, it is study, in the body, labour, and by so much the more the exercise of the mind is painefull, as the vertues of the one excell the other.

THE Egyptians, whē they signified labor, figured an Ant running into the corne.

Cleanthes in the night caried water, in the day, was one of Chrysippus Auditors, who being an hundred yeares old, reade Philosophy. *Laertius.*

Sophocles, Plato, Isocrates, Hierome, continued their studious labours, to their second birth, ending their lyses with their woorkes. *Volaterranus.*

Diodorus Siculus trauailed the better part of Asia and Europe, least he should erre, as
many

many before him had doone, in the worlds description.

Nicaula, the Queene of Egypt and Ethiopia, to heare the wisdom of Salomon, came from the farthest part of Arabia to Iudaea.

Publicola was blessed in his endeouours, got fame by his industry, woone battailes by his forwardnes, and dyed fortunatly through lying laboriously. *Plut.*

Philotis by labour overcame the Latines, and by his study and pollicy, got that victory vvhich the Romaines detracted by theyr feare.

The stuttering of Alcibiades, did not so much hurt him, as his industry in warres renowned him. *Thucidides.*

If Demosthenes had seene any Cittizen vp before him, and at work, it did greatly greeue him; his continuall labour, and diligence in study, made him proue so rare an Orator.

Marius so charged his Souldiours, and employed them in the ditches neere vnto the Rhyne, that they vyere after termed the moyles of Marius. *Appian.*

Nicias a paynter, was so earnest, and intenuite to his profession, that he forgot to take food & sustenance to succour nature. *Alian.*

The Romaines allowed every houre of the day

The Theater of
day, a federall kind of exercise. *Martialis.*

Cæsar in the warres betwixt him and Pompey, vsed such diligence, that comming out of Fraunce, he made himselfe Maister of all Italy in three score dayes, without any effusion of blood, and droue away his enemy. *Plutarch.*

Cæsar, although he was weake, and of tender complexion, subiect to the falling-sickness, vsed not the infirmity of his body for a cloake to liue idely, but tooke the labours of warre for a medicine, fighting against disease with continuall labour & exercise, lying for the most part in the open aire with his Soldiours. *Idem.*

Claudius enioying an assured peace, caused the channell Fucinus to be made, that Rome might haue the commodity of good waters, about vvhich worke 30. thousand were daily imployed, for the space of twelue yeares.

Adrianus seeing a generall peace within his Empire, continually vnderthooke new and strange journeyes, one while into Fraunce, another into Germany, then into Asia, causing his men of vvarre to march with him, least being idle they should forget their martiall discipline. *Iustinus.*

Martialis.
and Pom-
nning our
maister of all
at any effo-
his enemy.
and of ten-
lling-sick-
body for a
labours of
nt disease
lying for
his Soul-
ce, cau-
de, that
of good
thousand
of twelve
ithin his
new and
raunce,
a, cau-
th him,
er mar-

A wise Romaine counsailed the Senate not to haue peace with Carthage, least the Romaines being in safety should become idle, and grow too ciuile dissentions.

Gelon King of Syracuse, led his people oftentimes into the fields, as well to labour the ground and to plant, as to fight, both that the earth might be better being well dressed, as also because he feared, least his people should grow idle.

The wise and auntient Kings of *Egipt*, imployed their idle people, in digging of the earth, & building of those Pyramides, which are reckoned amongst the seauen wonders of the world.

M. Aurelius speaking of the diligence of the auntient Romaines, writeth, that they all followed their labour so earnestly, that hauing necessary occasion one day to send a letter two or three dayes iourney from the towne, he could not finde one idle body in all the Cittry to doe it.

Toomuch diligence is hurtfull, which Appelles reproveth in Protogenes, who would neuer keepe his hands from the table, not knowing when a thing was well.

Alexander in the night time, vsed to hold a silver ball in his hand, when he went to bed,

The Theater of

hauing a silver Balon vpon the ground vnder his arme, that when he was a sleepe, the falling of the ball might awake him, and put him in remembrance of his enemies. *Brusonius*

Julius Cæsar deuided the night into three parts, to Nature, to his owne Country, about his owne businesses.

Phillip King of Macedon, when his Souldiours slept, he alwaies watched. *Brusonius*.

He neuer slept, before his friend Antipater would watch.

King Phillip doubted more the diligence of Demosthenes, then he feared all the force of Athence.

Demosthenes, that he might auoyd all occasions of the Citties pleasures, & with more liberty apply his studies, caused the haire of his head to bee close shaued off, for three vvhole moneths together.

Plautus writ his Comedies in the day, and in the night grinded in a mill.

Solon ordained that the high Court of *Aresopagus*, should haue authority and charge to inquire whereof euery man liued, and to punish those whom they found idle and dissolute.

Julius Cæsar obtained many victories by his diligence, in such wise, that hee amazed
the

the Carnuts that had revolted from him.

Traian and Adrian were so diligent & skillfull in warre matters, that they knew the account of their Legions, and called the most part of their Souldiours by name. *Eutropius*.

Epaminondas neuer gaue him selfe respite from dealing in matters of state, saying, that he watched for his Country-mens sakes, to the intent that they might make good chere at their ease, vvhile hee trauailed for them.

Scipio sent against Hanibal, marched at the sunne set, riding all night toward Carthage, and by day he was there, and made a ditch & trench about it, & the same day prepared to giue the assault. *Appian*.

Crispus differing frō others, & seeming to be more prone to plesure, did notwithstanding apply himselfe to the handling of important matters, which he performed with most diligence vnder a show of idlenes. *Pacitus*.

Agrippa did wisely admonish him that intended to conserue his credite in Court, to obserue two things, the one, that with his labours he should mollifie the hardnes of matters, the other, that he should leaue the glory of atchiuing them to others. *Dindorus*.

Cæsar vsed such expedition in the last encounter with Pompey at Pharsalia, that hee

writ

The Theater of
writ to the Senate, *Veni, vidi, vici, I came, I*
saw, and overcame. Plut.

Of Constancy & Perseuerance.

In every good action aduisedly begun, ir-
quired, constancy, and perseuerance, which are
called by Tully, the health of the mind, resisting
all dolours that seekes to confound it, and con-
tayning in their power, the whole force and ef-
ficacie of wisdome.

Pomponius Atticus was much renowned
for his constant behaviour towards Mi-
thridates, whom hee esteemed as one of his
Princes about him. *Appian.*

M. Regulus was not so comended, because
he had been twice consull, and once had glo-
riously tryumphed, as for keeping his sayth
giuen to the Carthagenians, and suffered his
eye-lids to be cut off, and so to stand against
the Sunne vntill he died.

Zeno being cruelly tormented of a King of
Cyprus, to confesse what he vrged, because he
would not satisfie his mind, bit off his tong,
and spit it in the tormentors face.

The constancy of Caius Marius was won-
derfull, who to recouer his health, did not
only

I came, only giue himſelfe to be ſawed in ſunder, but ſtood ſo quietly while it was doing, as if not he, but another man had felt the paine.

erance, Although a thouſand troubles encombred the common-wealth, yet Socrates was of an vnchangeable ſpirit and mind, and in all caſes conſtant. *Laertius.*

gun, irre- Alcibiades hearing the ſentence of his condemnation to death pronounced, ſayd; *Which are* It is that leaue the Athenians condemned to dye, and not they mee; for I goe to ſeek the Gods, where I ſhall be immortal, but they ſhall remaine ſtill amongſt men, who are all ſubiect to death.

and con- Polycarpus dying, ſayd to the proconſull: *ce and ef-* Why lingerest thou? uſe eyther beaſts or fire to deſtroy me. *Longerus.*

enowned Ignatius being condemned, ſayd boldly; I am the wheate of God, & I ſhall be ground with the ſteeth of beaſts, that I may be found fine manchet.

ges. Mi- Cyprian ſayd a little before his end, *one of his* *gladio feriendus deo gratias,* I thanke God I ſhall ſtraightway be ſmiten with the ſword.

because S. Lawrance tormented vpon a fiery Grid-iron, ſaid to the Emperour, *had glo-* *Looke & wretch,* thou haſt roaſted one ſide, turne the other. *his fayth* *Eusebius.*

ferred his Gordius, as hee waſted to the place of puniſh-
d againſt *nish-*
King of
cause he
his tong,
as won-
did not
only

The Theater of

20
nishment, was exhorted by some to leave his opinion, and to save his life, to whom he answered; *that the tongue ought to utter nothing that is iniurious to the Creator thereof.* P. *Diogenus.*

Socrates had alwayes one and the same countenance all his life time, hee was neuer sadder, nor pleasanter for any thing that happened vnto him. *Plato.*

P. *Rutilius* being vniustly banished, neuer changed his behauiour, neyther would put on any other Gowne, then that he vsed to weare, although it was the custome of such as were banished to alter the same.

Q. *Metellus* surnamed *Numidicus*, for conquering *Numidia*, being banished, went into *Asia*, where he frequented playes, and receauing letters fro the Senate to call him home againe, the newes hee bare with as great modesty as his exile with constancy, not departing from the Theater before the sports were ended.

One casting *Diogenes* in the teeth with his banishment from *Pontus* by the *Synopians*, answered; *I haue bounded them with the Country of Pontus.*

Aristides whē *Dionisius* desired his daughter in marriage, hee answered, *that hee had rather*

rather see her deade, then the wife of a Tyrant. And hauing slaine her, he was againe asked if he continued in that mind; I am (quoth he) sorry for the fact, but glad that I haue so spoken.

Cato, notwithstanding the affection of hys Country, in him was neuer seene any alteration, but had alwayes one cheere, and one countenance, as well beeing repulsed, as when he was Pretor. *Plutarch.*

It is recorded of Saint Anthony and Saint Hillary, that they suffered wonderful temptations in the desert, & yet did not forbear euen there, to doe great seruice to theyr Creator.

Aulus Vitellius, a most victorious Emperour, of all others vvas so inconstant, that he would say and vn say with one breath, and vvas as vvauering in all his actions, as a vvethercocke.

Sextus Pompeius, for his vvonderful mutabilitie vvas much defamed.

The Common-wealth of the Sicyonians, endured longer then that of the Greekes, Egyptians, Lacedemonians, or the Romans, and the reason thereof vvas, because that in leauen hundred and forty yeeres, they neuer made any new lawes, or brake their old. *Last.*

K.

The

The Theater of

The Egyptians rather choose to dye then to reueale any secrets, though they be neuer so much racked and tormented. *Macrob.*

*A*Esop the bondman of Demosthenes, was often vrged by torture to confesse his Masters dealing with Iulian, but could neuer be brought to acknowvledge any thing, vntill at the length, Demosthenes himselfe disclosed it. *Fulgosius.*

Anasillus, Captaine of the Athenians, vvas taken of the Lacedemonians and put to the torture, because hee shoulde tell vvhath hee knew, and vvhath the King Agesilaus his master did intend; to vvhom hee aunswered; *You Lacedemonians, haue liberty to dismember mee, but I haue none to reueale my Lordes secrets.* *Plutarch.*

Octavius Consull of Rome vvhenn Marius was banished, at his repeale was vvarmed by the Augurs to take heede of him and Cinna, but he, constantly determining not to leaue the citty while he was Consull, went to them in his robes, with the Roddes and the Axes carried before him, and his friendes bringing him a horse to flee, he refused so to doe, but abode the stroake of Censorinus, who carried his head to Cinna. *Appian.*

Labienus, who in Syllas tyme had kylled many

many that were proscribed, thinking that himselfe might well be reprov'd if he should not suffer death resolutely, went home to his house, sate downe in his chayre, and tarried the comming of those whom Anthonis sent to take away his lyfe. *Appian.*

Of Friendship.

The Romaines perceiuing the necessitie of Friendship, shadowed the same in the shape of a young man, whose heade vvas bared, and vpon his breast was written Sommer and VVinter; who hauing his breast open, & putting his finger to his bart, had therein sette, Farre and neere, & on the skirts of his coate were drawn, Life and death.

ARtorius a Romane, at the siege of Ierusalem beeing in a place that was sette on fire, looking from the top of the house, sawe one of his friends by Titus, to whom he said, Friend Lucius, get on thy armour and come neere, that I may leap downe vpon thee, and thou maist receiue me. Lucius stood for his friende, who light vpon him with such force that they both died, which friendship, Titus caused to be noted to after ages. *Virbanus.*

The Theater of

The Egyptians rather choose to dye then to reueale any secrets, though they be neuer so much racked and tormented. *Macrob.*

*A*scope the bondman of Demosthenes, was often vrged by torture to confesse his Masters dealing with Iulian, but could neuer be brought to acknowvledge any thing, vntill at the length, Demosthenes himselfe disclosed it. *Fulgosius.*

Anasillus, Captaine of the Athenians, vvas taken of the Lacedemonians and put to the torture, because hee shoulde tell vvhath hee knew, and vvhath the King Agesilaus his master did intend; to vvhom hee answered; *You Lacedemonians, haue liberty to dismember mee, but I haue none to reueale my Lordes secrets. Plutarch.*

Ostaius Confull of Rome vvhenn Marius was banished, at his repeale was vvarned by the Augurs to take heede of him and Cinna, but he, constantly determining not to leaue the citty while he was Confull, went to them in his robes, with the Roddes and the Axes carried before him, and his friendes bringing him a horse to flee, he refused so to doe, but abode the stroake of Censorinus, who carried his head to Cinna. *Appian.*

Labienus, who in Syllas tyme had kyled many

many that were proscribed, thinking that himselfe might well be reprov'd if he should not suffer death resolutely, went home to his house, sate downe in his chayre, and tarried the comming of those whom Anthonie sent to take away his lyfe. *Appian.*

Of Friendship.

The Romaines perceiuing the necessitie of Friendship, shadowed the same in the shape of a young man, whose heade was bared, and vpon his breast was written Sommer and VVinter; who hauing his breast open, & putting his finger to his hart, had therein sette, Farre and neere, & on the skirts of his coate were drawn, Life and death.

ARtorius a Romane, at the siege of Ierusalem beeing in a place that was sette on fire, looking from the top of the house, sawe one of his friends by Titus, to whom he said, Friend Lucius, get on thy armour and come neere, that I may leap downe vpon thee, and thou maist receiue me. Lucius stood for his friende, who light vpon him with such force that they both died, which friendship, Titus caused to be noted to after ages. *Virbanus.*

The Theater of

Alcibiades beeing desirous to know vvhe-
ther he had so many friendes as hee thought,
hee called them all one after another into a
darke place, & shewed vnto them the image
of a dead body, saying that it was a man who
he had killed, and requesting them to helpe
him to carry the same away, amongst them
all hee found none but Callias that vvoulde
harken vnto him.

Cyrus alvvayes placed his friendes on hys
left side, as neere his hart. *Xenophon.*

The friendship of Jonathan and David,
could not bee hindered by the vvraith of the
Father of the one, nor any iote changed, al-
though he knew that his friend should after-
ward raigne oter him, notwithstanding hee
were by inheritance to succeede next his fa-
ther in the kingdome.

There was but one Orestes, and yet Py-
lades called himselfe Orestes, and was con-
demned to die, vnder that name, onelie to
saue the life of his companyon.

Dion of Syracusa, vvvas slaine of Callieras-
tes, vvhom he alvvayes highly fauoured, &
supposed to be the most assuredst friend hee
had lvyng in the world.

Volumnius hearing of the death of his
friende Lucullus, came to Anthony, desi-
ring,

ring him to send his souldiours to kill him vpon the graue of his friend and bury him; vvhich hee denying, Volumnius vvent to his graue, and there killed himselfe, leaving a brieft by him, vvherein was vvritten, *Thou that knewest the faithfull loue betweene Volumnius and Lucullus, ioyn our bodyes beeing dead, as our mindes were one being alieue.*

Asmundus so deerely loued his friende Afotus, that after hee vvas dead, hee vvould needes be buried vvith him alieue. *Saxo.*

The Oracle of Apollo, pronounced the amitie betweene Chariton and Menalippus, to be heauenly, diuine, and celettiall.

Blossius humbly desired pardon of Lelius, because hee tooke part with Gracchus, ha- uing no greater reason to excuse himselfe but his great loue toward him, which he confessed to be such, that hee thought himselfe bound in friendship to doe whatsoeuer hee would haue him, yea, if it were to burne the Capitoll. *Cicero.*

Lucilius, when he sawe that his friend Brutus was compassed about with enemies, hee with a few souldiers ran among the, and sayd that hee was Brutus, that his friende might scape away. *Plut.*

Polytius gaue Scipio counsell that hee

The Theater of

should neuer depart frō the publike place of authority, before hee had got some newe friende and wel-willer.

Phocion, when a friend of his would haue cast himselfe away, would not suffer hym, saying, *I was made thy friend to this purpose.*

Cicero writ to Atticus, that a friende was bounde to wish but three things vnto his friend, *that he be healthy, that hee be well accounted of, and that he be not needy.*

Archidamus, when he was chosen Arbitrator to decide a certaine contention betweene two friends, brought them both into *Dianas Temple*, and made them sweare vpon the Altar, that they would obserue what soeuer he determined; whervpon they yeelded, *I iudge then* (quoth he) *that none of you depart this Temple before you bee reconciled.* Thus were they constrained to agree between themselves, & Archidamus freed from losing their friendships whō he deerly loued.

The Egyptians shewed signes of stronger friendship to their friends beeing dead, then when they were lyuing.

Scipio Affricanus, going against the Numantines, deuided his Army into 500. companies, and made one band which hee called *Philonida, the band of friends.*

Nithri

Mithridates, sought to driue Nicomedes forth of Bithinia, vvho vvvas friende to the Romaines, and gaue the Romans so much to vnderstand; to vvhom the Senate made aunswer, that if he warred vpon Nicomedes, he should likewise feare the force of the Romaines. *Appian.*

Cicero and Clodius, Tiberius and Affricanus, frō mortall foes became faithfull friends.

Scipio greatly complained, that men were very skilfull in numbring their Goates and Sheepe, but few could reckon their friends.

Alexander helde Aristotle deere, Darius Herodotus, Augustus Piso, Pampeius Plautus, Titus Plinie, Traiane Plutarch, Antho-
nius Apollonius, Theodotius Claudius, Se-
uerus Fabatus.

Pericles beeing desired by a friende to ayde him with false witnes, aunswered, *That bee would friend him as high as the beauens*; meaning, that men should ayde theyr friends so far as iustice & gods lawes did permit. *Thu.*

Plato seeing he could not bring the Common-wealth to happines by vertue, reduced all lawes to friendship, deuising all things to be common, affirming that two only words, namely *Mine & Thine*, where the things that disturbed the society of man.

Homer

The Theater of

Homer giueth Achilles a Patroclus, Virgill an Achates vnto Æneas, Alexander had his Hephæstion, Darius his Zopirus, and Scipio his Lælius.

Dion and Julius Cæsar, had rather die then distrust theyr friends. *Plu.*

Augustus wanting his olde friends Mæcenas and Agrippa, said, that if they had lyued, hee had not fallen into the troubles hee vvas then in. *Seneca.*

Scaurus and Cataline, the conspirators against Rome; and Brutus and Cæsius, the murderers of Cæsar, held great leagues and confederacie together; but in no sort they could be called friends, for there can bee no true amitie, vvhether is no vertue.

Among heauenlie bodyes, Mercury, Iupiter, Sol, and Luna, are friendes to Saturne, but Mars and Venus are his enemies.

All the Planets sauing Mars, are friendes to Iupiter, and all the rest of the Planets sauing Venus, hate Mars. Iupiter and Venus loue Sol. Mars, Mercury, and Luna, are his enemies, and all the rest of the Planets loue Venus, except Saturne.

Iupiter, Venus, and Saturne, are friendes to Mercury, Sol, Luna, and Mars, are hys enemies.

There

There are inclinations of friendship, in vegetable & mineralls, as the Loadstone hath to yron, the Emerald hath to riches and favours, the stone Iaspis to child-birth, the stone Achates to eloquence, and Naptha not onely draweth fire vnto it, but fire leapeth vnto it where soever it is, the like dooth the roote Aproxes.

Such friendship is betweene the male and female Date tree, that when a bough of the one shall touch a bough of the other, they fold themselues into a naturall embracing, & neuer doth the female bring forth fruit without the male.

Vines loue the Elme tree & the Olive, the Mirtle likewise loueth the Olive & the Fig-tree; and if the Almond tree growe alone, it will proue vnfruitfull.

There is friendship betweene the Blackebird and the Thrush, betweene the Choffe and the Heron, betweene the Peacocks and the Doves. *Isodorus.*

Cato the Censor, had a Ring vvhwhereon was engrauen, *Esse amicus vnus, et inimicus nullus*; *Bee friends to one, and enemy to none.* *Plinie.*

The Theater of

Of Loue.

All the Arts and Sciences of the worlde, may in time be learned, except the Art of Loue, the which neither Salomon had skill to write, nor Asclepias to paynt, nor Ouid to teach, Helen to report, or Cleopatra learne, beeing a continuall Schoolemaister in the hart; whose diuine furies are Propheticall, mysticall, poeticall, amatorial; consecrated to Apollo, Bacchus, the Muses, and Venus.

THe Poets meane nothing els by those tovvnes of Adamant vvhich they vwrite of, but the loue of Cittizens, vvho by no force or policie can be overcome, so long as in hart they hold together.

The Grecians, so long as they continued at peace among themselves, they vv ere conquerers of all men, but after that ciuill discention had once entered in amongst them, they fell daily more and more to such ruine, that in fewe yeeres they became laughingstocks to all the world. *Plutarch.*

Balsaria, when Calphurnius Crassus vv as taken captiue of the Messalines, and shoulde haue beene offered for a sacrifice vnto Saturne,

turne, shee deliuered Crassus from death, & made him conquerer.

Caluce, after Troy vvas destroyed, vvhhen King Lycus her Father (sayling into Lybia) had appointed to kill Diomedes for sacrifice, to appease the Gods for vvind & vveather, she deliuered him from her Father, and saued his lyfe.

Scipio Affricanus, esteemed so much the Poet Ennius aliue, that being dead, hee caused his picture to bee set before his eyes, as a memoriall of his great loue. *Plutarch.*

Pomponius Atticus, thought himself happy, when either Cicero was in his sight, or his bookes in his bosome.

Plato in his booke intituled *Comuiuium*, interlaceth Comickall speeches of loue; howbeit al the rest of the supper, there is nothing but discourses of Philosophy.

Alexander loued highly Apelles, insomuch that after he had made him draw out a Leeman of his naked, whom hee likewise loued deerely, vnderstanding that he was enamored on her, he bestowed her on him.

Alexander vvould haue his picture drawne by none but Apelles, nor cut by any in brasse but onely Lysippus, so greatly did he affect them. *Curtius.*

Stage-

The Theater of

Stagerita, the towne where Aristotle vvas borne, beeing destroyed by Philip of Macedon, Alexander his sonne for the loue hee bare to his Maister Aristotle, reedified the same againe.

Valerius, seruauit to Panopion, hearing that certaine souldiours came vnto the Citie of Rheatina, of purpose to kill his master, hee changed apparrell with his maister, and conueyed him away, suffering himselfe to be slaine in his Masters bed, for the great loue he bare him.

The Persians, for the affection they bare to theyr horses, when they died buried them.

Alexander made a tombe for Bucephalus.

Seuerus the Emperour, for the loue hee bare to Pertinax, whom Iulianus slew, willed that men shoulde euer after call him Pertinax. *Eutrop.*

A Persian vvoman beeing asked why shee had rather saue the life of her brother then of her owne sonne, *Because* (sayd she) *I will may haue more children, but neuer no more brothers, seeing my father and mother are dead.*

Eros, the seruant of Antonius, hauing promised to kill his Maister when hee requested him, drevv his sword, and holding it as if hee would haue killed him, turned his Maisters

head

head aside, and thrust the sword into his own body. *Plutarch.*

Agésilais was fined by the Ephories, because he had stolne away the harts, & wonne the loue of all his cittizens to himselfe.

The Emperour Claudius did neither loue nor hate, but as hee was prouoked and induc'd therevnto by others. *Tacitus.*

Herius of Corinth, builded in the midst of the Citry a Temple to the Goddesse Venus, within which were inclosed more then 500. of the fairest maides of Asia, whom theyr parents did there consecrate to the Goddesse Venus, to the end they might bee Louers, and stales to drawe louers to them; holding her for most religious and holy, which vvas most amorous and dissolute.

Samocratius, Nigidius, and Ouid, vvrit many volumes of the remedy of loue; but it little profited themselues, for ~~they all three~~ *over* died in persecution, not for the abuses they committed at Rome, but for the loues they practised at Capua.

The cause of ciuil dissention between Themistocles & Aristides, was the loue of Stefilia an harlot, whose beauty being vanished, their hatred was such, that they never could be reconciled, but continued enemies even to

The Theater of

to the death.

The like hatred was betwene Cato and Cæsar, about the love of the harlot Servilia.

The Kings of Asiria neuer answered anie Embassadour themselves, but by messengers, they spending their time in courting their Concubines; and for their vnklinglie love to women, they were ever condemned of all men. *Pausanius.*

Alexander, for the love hee bare to the famous harlot Thais, caused that most renowned and rich city Persopolis to be burned.

Publius Pilatus, was in love with the Images of Helena and Atalanta.

Pigmalion doated on an Ivory image that he had made with his owne hands. *Ouid.*

Two young men of Athence, were in love with the picture of Fortune.

Cataline, for the love of Orestilla, kyled his owne sonne, because she would not ioine in marriage with him while his sonne lived. *Salust.*

Estrasco a Romaine, borne dumbe, loved Verona a Latine, borne also dumbe, who lying each other, came & visited each other, by the space of thirty yeeres, without the witting of any person, then died the husband of the Lady Verona, & the wife of Estrasco, they

they married, & of them descended the noble lineage of the Scipios. *Aurelius.*

The Poets faine, that in Leucadia there is a very high steepe Rocke, which is a notable remedy to assuage loue; from this, first leaped Cephalus, for the loue of Degonetes, vvhom he loued without measure.

Timon Misanthropos, loued none but onely Alcibiades, and him hee loued and once kissed, because he sawe in his face the destruction of Athence. *Plutarch.*

Xerxes (all the wonderfull workes of Iupiter both on sea and land sette aside) in Lydia fell so farre in loue with a Plane tree vvhich happened to his sight, that he tarried a whole day by it, and caused the boughes to be adorned with chaines of golde, bracelets & spangles, yeelding thereto great reuerence.

Alcibiades vvas the Paramour of Socrates, & Dion of Plato, who both reaped profit by their loues.

Alexander crowned the tombe of Achilles, and Hephestion that of Patroclus, signifying thereby, that he loued Alexander, as well as euer Patroclus loued Achilles.

Pausanias loued his wife so tenderly, that it cannot bee described, the like affection did Apelles beare to Pancastra, Alexanders Iemō.

Adrian

The Theater of

Adrian the Emperour, doated on the loutē of Antinous a faire young man, insomuch that he dedicated a Temple to him at Mantinea, and a Citty at Nilus. *Pausan.*

The Achaians honoured Fortune & Loue both together, in Ægina, because none can attaine to Loue without Fortune. *Niphus.*

Propertius, when he was in loue, sayde hee was not himselfe, but a shadow.

Hephestion was called the louer of Alexander, Craterus of the King. *Plut.*

VVhen Cyrus vvent to ouer-come Babylon, the riuer Euphrates let him, & a Knight whom the King wel loued, ventured into the water, and was drowned, then the king made a vow, that this great riuer should not come to any vvomans knees which shoulde vvade ouer, and therfore he parted it in the broad fields into foure hundred & threescore channels, and so tooke the citty.

Perdiccas, for the loue he bare to Alexander, refused a great reuenewe in Macedonia, and followed him in his vvarrs in Asia. *Plutarch.*

Turinga had so many louers, that shee could not reckon them vppon her fingers ends, but called for a bushell of pease to tell them by. *Aurelius.*

Deme-

Demetrius hauing strongly begirt the City of Rhodes, for the loue he bare to Protogenes painted table, raised his siege.

Of Iealousie & Suspition.

This grieve of the minde, as it is called iealousie, belongeth onely to matters of loue, and therefore hath to name Zelotypia, the loue of beauty, whose braunches are obtræctation, emulation, enuie, and detraction.

Polycrates Samius, dearely affected Anacreon the Poet, who likewise loued the Paramour of Polycrates, named Smerdias, but Polycrates kindled with the sparkes of iealousie, supposing that the Poet loued Smerdias exceedingly, shaued off his golden locks, thereby to make him mishapen, whose losse Anacreon lamented in a Poem. *Ælianus.*

Phanius was so iealous of his wife, that hee locked her vp, thinking by that meanes to preuent all commers, but he was deceaued, and what shee could not compasse beeing at home, effected being pent vp.

Phanius, the wife of Cyampus, was deuoured of a dogge, in sted of a wild beast, hiding

The Theater of

ding her selfe in the woods to follow & mark
her husbands walks.

Argus hundred eyes, could not keepe lo
from Iupiter. *Ouid.*

Procris followed her husband Cephalus
into thee woods, fearing that he had some o-
ther Loue, who being hid in the bushes, and
desirous to come neerer to him, hee suppo-
sing some wild beast to be there, killed her.
Ouidius.

Plutarch reporteth the like of Æmilius,
who killed himselfe, when hee saw it vvash his
wife.

The fish Canchar is iealous ouer her male,
and striueth oft for him. *Plinie.*

Æmilia, the wife of noble Scipio, who al-
though shee knew thinges euident by him,
made much of his Paramour, as shee made of
her husband, and all for Scipios sake.

Abraham was iealous of his wife Sara.

The Persians were so suspitious, that they
wiues had no liberty to goe abroade, & when
they went, it was in VVaggons.

The Thracians with such care and study
kept their vvyes, that they would trust no
man in their companies, but their Parents.
Herodotus.

An hundred threescore and ten Romaine

wo-

women poysoned theyr husbands ; because they were iealous of them. *Valerius.*

Galatius Maria , Duke of Millane, beeing at masse, was slaine by a Cittizen , for a iealousie hee had conceaued , that this Prince had entertained his wife. *Guitchard.*

The wild Boare pursued of dogs, the Lyonsse bitten with hunger, the Tyger robbed of her young ones, or the Viper, whose tayle istrod vpon, are not more cruell and fierce then a woman offended, but nothing sooner casteth her into a fury thē iealousie. *Ausonius.*

Ariadne buried aliue Zeno Isauricus the Emperour, that shee might be reuenged of him for his iealousie .

Bomilchar, a Prince of Libia, being suspected of his owne Country-men the Carthagians, that he had conspired with Agathocles, vnto anoyance of the Subjects , was hanged in the Cittie of Carthage, in the midst of the Market.

Phillip King of Macedonia, married the sister of Attalus, and had diuorced and put away Olimpias, the mother of Alexander, vpon suspicion. *Iustinius.*

Betweene Cicero and Hortensius, was a learned iealousie about eloquence ; between Cicero & Salust was the like.

The Theater of

Betweene Demosthenes and Aeschines also, as appeared by theyr orations, made against each other.

The like iealous contention, was betweene Xenocles and Euripides, the first by his Oedipus, Lycaon, Bacche, Athamas Satyricall, the last by his Alexander, his Palamede, his Troians, his Sisyphus Satyricall.

Demetrius Phereus the tirant, who rather trusted an yron branded slavish Thracian, then his wife Thebe, was by her slaine, for a iealousie of spousebreach. *Cicero.*

Of all people, the Parthians are most iealous of their wiues, where-vpon they going out of dores, doe neuer shew theyr faces or breasts, and those that be of great calling goe in close vailles, that they may not be seene.

There is not in the world any Nation lesse iealous then the Germaines, albeit their women be very faire. *P. Pius.*

In his description of certaine naturall baths of Germany, wherat himselfe was present, he did much meruaile at the familiarity of the Dutch-women, who would in presence of theyr husbands, steppe naked into the baths among them. *Idem.*

The Italians are as iealous as any of theyr women. *Aeneas Sylvius.*

Ful-

Fulvius pursued by the Romaine Souldiours, fled to a woman servant, whom first he kept, and after made free, and gaue a dowry to marry her, notwithstanding, for iealousie of another woman whom he had married she betrayed him. *Appian.*

Mithridates hauing his Sonne in suspicion for coueting the kingdome, sent for him, and held him with chaynes of gold, commaunding him to be killed. *Idem.*

A Romaine Senatour named *Attilus*, fled from his Country, because he was contemned, and being in great fauour with Mithridates, was taken as one that would betray him, and for that he was a Senator, the King would not torture him, but killed him. *Idem.*

VVhen Demetrius vvas returned to his kingdome, Cleopatra his wife killed him for iealousie of his other wife Rhadogine. *Plinie*

Alexander did emulate in *Lyfimachus* skilfulnes in vvarre, in *Seleucus* an inuincible courage, ambition in *Antigonus*, in *Attalus* a diuine maiesty, and in *Ptolomey*, an happy successe of all his enterprises.

Marcellus was an imitatur, and did emulate the manners of *Cæsar*. *Cicero.*

Aristotle emulated *Plato*, *Cicero*, *Demo-*
L 3
sthenes,

The Theater of
Isthenes, Virgil, Homer.

Of all beasts the wild Ass, by the Greekes called *Onager*, is the most iealous, for in an whole Herd of females, there is but one male, and he is so iealous, that he will not suffer any other to come among them, & when the female channeth to haue a male Colt, the sire with his teeth will bite off his genitories, as fearing he should couer his damme. *Plinius. Solinus.*

Of Beauty.

Beauty is onely humaine, consisting in goodly lineaments and colours well disposed, more perfect in women then men, and yet without fauour imperfect in both, therefore the graces are called the hand-mayds of beauty.

Cleopatra writ a booke of the preservation of womens beauty.

Seneca reporteth, that the looking-glasse was first inuēted to this end, that man might vse it as a meane to know himselfe better by.

Appuleius earnestly perswaded his Auditors to looke often into a glasse, & to behold their selues therein, to this intent, that hee which thought himselfe beautifull and faire,
might

might be faire in conditions, and who so was foule and deformed, to amend that defect by faire and vertuous behauiour.

Zeuxis made choise of the five daughters of Croton, of all these to make one figure most excellent in beauty.

Alcibiades, the Scholler of Socrates, was the fayrest and welsauoredst Boy in all Athens, whose soule he loued, which was Alcibiades better selfe.

Stetichorus a Poet, lost his sight for writing against beautious Helena, and recanizing, had it restored to him againe.

Socrates and Aristotle not vwithstanding their deepe philosophy and knowledge, the one became a slaue to faire Hermia, the other was bewitched with Aspasiaes beauty.

Hercules layd down his club at Iolacs feet, and became a prisoner to her conquering beauty. *Ouid.*

Demosthenes that famous Orator, hearing the prodigall report of Lais beauty, came from Athens to Corinth, to copound with her for a nights lodging. *Laertius.*

Poppeia, Neros wife, had continually the milke of 5. hundred Asses, to bathe her in, thereby to preferue her beauty.

When Helena was to be stoned to death,
the

The Theater of

the executioners beholding her beauty, had no power to hurt her. *Stecichorus.*

Rhodope an harlot, was the fayrest among all the Ægyptians, vvwhose slipper an Eagle snatched vp, and caried the same as farre as Memphis, and there let it fall in the lappe of Psamneticus, as he sate in iudgement, vpon which, he was presently enamoured of her person, and sent for her, whom he also married. *Herodotus.*

Alcibiadon was an hearb so called of Alcibiades, which he vsed to preferue his beauty.

Virgill describing the state & constitution of the body of Eurialus, saith, that he was excellent in beauty, & in the greenenes of his youth.

The Princes of Troy made great question, whether they should deliuer Helen or no to her husband, in which dispute (such was the incertaintie of their affections) that they condemned her being absent, but whē she came in presence, the commanding power of beauty controled their power in doing iustice.

The good Consull Marcus Marcellus, seeing the noble Citty of Sarragoce burning, commanded to quench the fire, esteeming it great losse to burn things so faire & goodly.

Titus hauing subdued the Country of Iudæa,

dea, and taken the great Citty Ierusalem, when he beheld with iudgment the rich and faire temple of Salomon, the presence and maiesty of the thing, carried him into that compasſion, that commaunded no spoyle should be offered to it, till he were gone out of Asia, and returned to Rome. *Iosephus.*

Venus gaue Phaon a boxe of such a precious oyntment, that being anoynted therewith, he became most beautifull. *Ouid.*

Among the Grecians, Alcibiades was reported to haue borne the price, for the most amiablest of countenance, and comelines of personage.

Among the Romaines, Scipio and Demetrius Poliorcetes, were counted peerelesse.

Homer in describing such as were faire of fauour, and comly in proportion, compareth them to tall trees.

Achanthus was so faire, that for enuy he was metaphorphozed into a flower of his owne name.

Hylas for his beauty, was drawne into the water by the Nymphs. *Ouid.*

Diadumenus, Augustus taster, was so beautifull, that in a generall contention at Elis, who was the sayrest, hee bare the bell from them all. *Niphus.*

Of

The Theater of

Of all the Grecians that came to the siege of Troy, Nereus was the most beautifull.

The Madianites, perceauing the children of Israell to be impregnable and inuincible, so long as they sinned not, tooke of the beautifullest young women they had, and sent to their campe, to entice them to sinne, which was the cause of their ouerthrow.

Spurina a young Romaine, of wonderfull beauty, because hee perceaued many to be enamoured of him, he did in most pittifull sort mangle and cut his nosethrils, so that hee seemed not onely deformed, but also odious to all men.

The Grecian women were sayrer then the vvomen of Rome, but the Romaines had a better grace, and were more rich in apparell then they. *Eutropius.*

Amongst the Romaines it vvas counted a great infamy, if any praysted the beauty of a woman, for in praying her, hee let them vnderstand that he knew her, and knowing her, he courted her, and courting her, hee opened his hart to her, and this doing, hee plainly defamed her. *Macrobius.*

Of

Of Chastity.

This vertue is generally taken for a chastisement of the troublesome perturbations of man, (as Varro witnesseth) but is more properly vnderstood of that power, which in no case will suffer the body to be polluted or defiled, being an especiall braunch of temperance.

NVma Pompilius, first instituted and erected a temple, for the Vestall virgines, who made this law, that those which had betrayed theyr chastity, should be put into a Caue, in *campo scelerato*, with water, milke, and a burning taper, and there be buried quicke. *Liuius*.

The vvomen of Teutonica hearing that theyr husbands vvere slaine of Marius, besought him that they might spende the remainder of theyr lifes in the seruice of Vesta.

Electra the daughter of Agamemnon, was called at the first *Laodica*, but after the death of her father, she was named *Electra*, for that she continued all her life a maide.

Phædon of Athence vvvas slaine at a banquet, by the 30. Tyrants, whose daughters to preserve their virginity, embracing each other,

The Theater of

other cast themselves headlong into a vwell.
Thucidides.

S. Augustine would not dwell with his sister, because he might not be mooued with the least spark of incontinency, and being asked the reason why, he answered, *It is dangerous to see a woman, more dangerous to speake with her, but worst of all to touch her.*

Origen caused himselfe to be gelded, for that he would auoid the motions of the flesh.
Raisius.

The Athenian Priests called *Hierophontes*, did vsually drink a kind of poyson, to aswage the insurrection of the flesh. *Idem.*

S. Hierome being halfe broyled with the heate of the Sunne in the desert, confessed that he could not refraine, from thinking vpon the beautifull dames of Rome. *Eusebius.*

Amabæus, albeit he had to his wife a woman of rare beauty, yet he neuer knew her carnally; the like is recorded of Dionysius the Tragedian. *Ælianus.*

Xenocrates, because he was not prouoked to lust by the wantonnes of Phryne, was sayd of her and others, to be an Image & no man.
Valerius.

Alexander sharply rebuked Cassander for kissing one in his presence, and was angry
with

with Philoxerus, for seeming to invite him to vn honest actions by letters.

VWhen Pompey had put Mithridates to flight, he would not touch his Concubines, but sent them all home to theyr friends. *Appian.*

Dioclesian hauing taken the wife & daughters of the King of Persia prisoners, did as Alexander had done to the wife and daughters of Darius, which deed caused the Persians to render vnto the Romans, all they had taken from them. *Entropius.*

Nero beeing monstros incontinent himselfe, was of opinion, that there was not a chaste person in the world, but that men cloaked their vice with hipocrisie. *Tacitus.*

The Lady Bona of Lombardie, fearing her chastity should be assailed in her husbands absence, followed him in the holy warres to Palestine, and rescued him from many dangers, to her eternall honour. *Guicbard.*

Androchia and Alcida, two vertuous Theban virgins, hearing by the Oracle of Apollo, that their Country should be victor ouer the Orchimienians; if two of theyr chastest virgins dyed voluntarily, couragiously killed them selues.

Drias, the daughter of Faunus, did so little

The Theater of

regard the company of men, that she was neuer scene abroad, wherefore it was not lawfull for any men to be present at her sacrifice. *Plut.*

The women of Chios were so continent, that amongst them at no time was founde either an adulteress or defiled virgine. *Dion.*

Pelagia with her mother and sisters, drowned themselves, thereby to preserve their honour. *Ambrose.*

Lucia a virgine of Syracuse, knowing that the tyrant was enamoured of her, and daily sought to dishonour her, pulled out her eyes, and sent them to him. *Sabellicus.*

Chilo seeing Hippocrates doe sacrifice, and vessels in Olympus to burne without fire, counsailed him eyther to live chaste, or if he were married, to put away his wife. *Herodotus.*

In the warres of M. Torquatus, against the Gallogrecians, the wife of Orientes, being taken prisoner by a Centurion, who importunately assaulted her for love, caused him to be slaine by her slaves after she was ransomed, and caried the leachers head as a token of her chastity, to her barbarous husband.

Antiochus beholding a beautilous and religious woman, that was vowed to Diana, suddenly surpris'd with the love of her, for feare
he

he might be vn dishonestly prouoked, forsooke the place.

The Souldiers of Frauncis Sforza, brought to him a young virgine there prisoner, of incomparable beauty, whom hee attempted with prayers, gifts, & threats, but preuailing in none of these, he sent her home ransomlesse, and gaue her part of his spoiles, for being so carefull of her chastity. *Guiccard.*

The Turtle male or female, after the death of her male, neuer brauncheth more vpon a greene bough. *Plinie.*

The Romaines vsed to crowne such wives with the crowne of chastity, vvho after the death of their husbands, liued in perpetuall widow-hood, wher-vnto the Stockdove and Turtle did inuite them, these in regard of their continency nature hath adorned, with a circle or collar of feathers, which they weare about their necks, as reward for theyr chastity. *Idem.*

Of 50, Spartaine virgines meruailously prouoked by the Messanians, to yeeld them selues to bee abused by them, not one was found that would condescend, but all rather chose to be flaine.

Nicetes the Martyr, pulled out his owne tongue, because hee would not consent to
the

The Theater of
the vvanton dalliance of a vvicked harlot.
Loncerus.

Of Fayth & Promises.

By this the society of men is only maintayned, vpon this, the authority, power, and safety of Princes dependeth; a vertue without which not onely the parts of Iustice, but also all other vertues are imperfect.

NO Nation vnder the sunne was comparable to the Romaines, for keeping of promise. Contrary the Carthagenians were called *Fedifragi*, truce-breakers.

Ptolomey King of *Agipt*, hauing by experience tried the fidelity of the Romaines, in his death-bed committed his heire beeing then a child, to their tuition.

Amongst the *Scythians*, if any were periured, he was by the law adiudged to dye. *Pausanias.*

The *Phrygians* vse no oathes at all, & compell none to sweare. *Stobaeus.*

The ioyning of hands amongst the *Persians*, was the fairest signe of giuing & keeping fayth inuiolate.

The *Romains* in old time dedicated a temple

ple to Faith, the better to cause the people to keepe and reuerence it. *Pausanias.*

VWhen Antiochus vvoulde haue vsurped Egypt vpon Ptolomey Epiphanes, vvwhose protection the Romaines had already taken vpon thē, they sent vnto him Popilius, who made a circle about the same Antiochus, and forced him before hee departed, to promise, that hee vvoulde enterprise nothing against their sayd pupill. *Dion.*

An honorable person being called into the Senate at Athence to depose, touching some matters, the Senators vvould not haue him to take the accustomed oath, knowing him to be a vertuous & honest man. *Cicero* in an Oration *pro Balbo.*

The Emperour Frédericke, sayde to certaine of his Minions that vvvere importunate to get into their hands the auncient demeane of the Empire, *That hee vvather vvould bee accounted of small liberality, then perjured.* *Phil. Comi.*

Melius Suffetius, a dictator of Albany, was drawne in peeces vvith foure horses, for that hee had broken his sayth, and the Cittie of Alba was rased cleane downe. *Linius.*

Caracalla the Emperour, hauing pursued the king of Persia, contrary to his promise,

M.

vvvas

The Theater of

vvas himselfe afterward slaine.

Ladislaus King of Hungary, made a most honourable truce with Amurath, during which, he was perswaded by Carninall Iulian Embassador from Pope Eugenes, to breake it, vvhich was the cause that hee vvith the chiefe of his Armie and the Cardinall, vvere slaine outright. *Guychardine.*

Pope Adrian tooke a solemne oath to obserue the peace concluded with the Emperour Fredericke, and afterwards breaking it, as he dranke was choked with a flie. *P. Com.*

Michael Paleologue, beeing chosen Emperour of the Greekes, promised & swore, that hee vvoulde render vp the Empire into the hands of Iohn Lascaris whē he should come to age; but notwithstanding, he held it still; hee died miserably, and to his posteritie ensued an infinite number of mischiefes, & was occasion of the first beginning of the Turkish monarchy.

Christiern, King of Denmark, hauing broken his fayth given to his subiects, was deprived his Realme, and afterwards lyued miserably, although he receiued many succours from the Emperour Charles the fift.

Charles, Duke of Burgundie, hauing violated his fayth promised to the Switzers, and before

before that to the ~~King~~ of S. Poll, vvas vanquished, and all ill hap accompanied him euer after. *Guychar.*

Andronicus Conuens, cleane contrarie to his sayth giuen to the infants of Emanuell & to them of Nice, vsurped the Empire, but he was soone after hanged vp by the feete, & hewed in peeces for his periury.

Alexander hauing vowed to kill the first that should come forth of the towne, put an Asse to death in stead of him that ledde her.

Q. Cur.

Haniball being but fifteene yeeres of age, was sworne by his father that he should continually procue an enemy to the Romaines.

Aprian.

Cassandra, for breaking her promise vvith Apollo, had this punishment, that prophecied she neuer so truly, shee should not be beleued. *Virgill.*

The first temple Romulus built at Rome, was dedicated to faithfulness. *Pausa.*

Paulus Iouius, Bembus, Sabellicus, and Pandolphus, accuse the Frenchmen for not keeping their sayth according to theyr promise with the Venetians.

The Petelines in Calabria, and the Saguntines in Spain, chose rather to die a miserable death,

The Theater of

death, then to break the fayth they had once plighted. *Liuius.*

The prayse vvhich Sylla gaue Cinna, made him commit periurie.

The Indians vse to cut off the lyps and the handes of periured persons, to shewe the offence they had committed against God and theyr neighbours.

The Oracle of Delphos made aunswer, that all things should prosper well, if they forbad all oathes.

The Scythians vse to sweare by the vvinde and their sworde, because the winde giueth breath to liue by, & the sword killeth.

It vvas in no case permitted to the Priests of Iupiter to swear, for that an oath often endeth in cursing and periurie.

Among the oathes of Iudges, one was that they should take no present. *Demost.*

Socrates vsed to sweare by a dog, Pythagoras by the number of foure, the Manichies by the light.

The Nazarites vow was, neuer to cut their haire, nor drinke wine, nor pray for the dead.

King Dauids poesie vvas, *Voue et redde.*

H. The fourth Emperor of Almain, vowed to liue an Hirmit ten yeeres, and called himselfe *Godstall*, that is, *Gods calling.* *Polyer.*

Staupi-

Staupitius, a holy Father of the Church, vowed vnto God a thousand times, that hee vvould become a better man, but hee neuer performed that which he vowed, then sayde he, *Heereafter I will make no such vowe, for I haue now learned by experience, that I am not able to performe it, but commend my selfe vnto Godsmercy. Mag. Sent.*

One promised to marry the daughter of Lisander, but her father dead, & his state not found so good as he was supposed, the young man reuolted; then the Magistrates called *Ephori*, vnderstanding thereof, by a common cōsent punished the youngman as offender.

Antigonus the King, held Zeno in great reuerence, and one day being drunke, hee met Zeno, and bid him commaund him any seruice and he vvould doe it, and bound it with an oath, to whom Zeno sayde, *Abi et euome, goe and vomit.*

Polymnestor, in whom King Priamus reposed his confidence, committed his Sonne Polidorus vnto him, whom hee falsely slewe, notwithstanding his solemne vowe, to haue a most tender care ouer him. *Virgill.*

The people of Sarmatha, were most false in wordes, deceitful in deedes, and trecherous one to another.

The Theater of

The vvifes of the Scythians, while theyr husbands were at warres, brake their vowes, and married theyr slaues, vvhom at theyr returne they killed. *Valer.*

Forsworne Crocalus, King of Sicilia, killed King Minos, vnder colour of friendship, and pretence of talking with him.

Cleomenes, brake promise with the Argiues, with vvhom hee tooke truce for certaine daies, and notwithstanding castily betrayed them in the night, slewe the sleeping, and imprisoned them contrary to his former promise.

The Argiues loued so well theyr hayre, that beeing conuicted by the Lacedemonians, they shaued theyr heades, bewailing their misfortune, and vowed, neuer to let theyr haire grow, vntill they had recouered their losses.

Lisander, admirable among the Lacedemonians, neuer made any reckoning of iustice but vvhen it vvvas profitable, accounting onely profit to be honest, & saying, *That it vvvas requisite chyl dren shoulde bee deceaued with the play of Cockall, and men beguiled with oathes.*

The Emperor Iustinian, for breaking hys sayth with the Barbarians, and violating peace

peace vvith the Bulgarians, his own subiects rebelled, and Leontius vsurped the kings dome, first cutting of his nostrils, and then sending him into banishment.

Of Silence & Secrecie.

Nature hath placed the tongue betweene the head and the hart, hauing aboue it the instrument of all the Sences, the eyes, the eares, and nose, obedient vnto reason, to the end it vtter nothing before counsell taken of the inward faculties of the soule, which are Vnderstanding & Reason, seated in the braine.

Pythagoras the Phylosopher, commaunded all the Schollers he receiued into his schoole, to bee silent fīue yeeres, & to learne of others so long before themselves dyd vtter any thing.

Harpocrates, was the Superintendent, and the corrector of mans speech, & vvas drawn vvith a ring fastned vpon his lyps.

Augeron was fained to bee the Goddesse of Silence, drawne with her finger vpon her mouth, and a table vppon her breast, whereon vvas vvritten, *Heare, See, & say nothing.*
showing

The Theater of
showing in vvhat reuerence they ought to
hold secrecie.

The Egyptians did ener cut out his tonge,
that had disclosed any secret, or reuealed a-
ny practise to the enemy. *Diodo.*

In the time of the Emperour Augustus,
one Fuluius, for hauing disclosed a matter of
counsell to his vvife, they vv ere both put to
death.

The Persians ordayned most seuer e pu-
nishment, for those that could not keepe
counsell. *Q. Cur.*

Homer blamed Ther sites for too much
speaking, and prayed Menelaus, because he
spake little.

Phocion was sayd to speake better the De-
mosthenes, because when hee spake, in fewe
words he comprehended much matter.

Zeno vv as reported a great prater, in that
his eares were founded vpon his tongue.

Pericles, before he mounted into his seate,
vvould alwayes request of God, that not a-
ny vvorde might passe his mouth, but onely
such as pertained to the matter vvhereof he
was presently to speake.

It vv as the property of Lælius, to talke of-
ten, and much at a time.

The Pie in this respect is sayd to be conse-
crated

crated to Bacchus, because that drunkennes is subiect to much babling. *Ouid.*

Valerius a Poet, vvas executed at Rome, for disclosing of secretes.

It is a custome among the Popes at Rome vvhensoeuer they admit any Cardinall, to stop his mouth for certaine dayes, that hee may first learne of his seniors, and then they open it againe.

Amasis King of Egypt, sent vnto Pittacus, one of the seauen vvise-men of Greece that vvas come to see him, a Mutton, vvilling him to send backe that peece, which hee accounted as best, and that vvvhich hee adiudged to be vvorst, vvhereupon hee sent vnto him the tongue. *Herodotus.*

Cranes, vvhen they passe ouer Cicilie, vpon the mount Taurus, do fill theyr bills full of Flints, for feare of making any noyse, least they should serue as a pray to the Egles that are there. *Plinie.*

The Quailes in Fraunce, after harvest, vse to doe the like.

Aristotle counselled Calisthenes to speake but little, which he not regarding, was commaunded to be put to death by Alexander.

The ouer-bolde speech of Clytus to Alexander, caused his death. *Plut.*

The

The Theater of

The Lacedemonians vvere alwayes much commended for theyr briefenes.

Seleucus surnamed the Conquerour, hauing lost a battaile, fledde by many crooked paths and by wayes, and hapned at last vpon the cottage of a poore pesant, vwho reliened him according to his abilitie; in the end, vnderstanding it was the King, and not able to suppress his ioy, nor disguise with the King who desired to be vnknowne, when he had brought him into the high-way, sayde, *Farewell my Lord Seleucus*. For vvhich, the King made a signe to one of his followers to kill him. *Plut.*

Papilius cut out his owne tongue, & flung it in the Tyrants face, because he vwould not discouer a conspiracie. *Plinie.*

Anthony the Emperour, beeing one day at the house of Ouilius a Senatour, demaunded of him, howe it was possible for him to haue so many pillars of Porphorie, to whom he answered; *VWhen you enter into another mans house, you must learne to be both deafe & dumbe.* VWhich the Emperour tooke in good part. *Plut.*

Leontius the Emperour, after hee had put Iustinian his Soueraigne to flight, caused two of his tale-bearers to be burned.

Papy.

Papyrius vvas much commended and rewarded of the Senate, because hee fayned a contrary tale vnto his Mother when she demaunded of him what affaires were handled in the Senate house. *Valerius.*

Demetrius the Philosopher, vvas vvont to say, that Birds in the vvoods had libertie to flie vvhere they lyst, and Grasshoppers in the fiele to sing vvhen they vvould, but in the Citty vve must neither doe nor speake.

Isocrates, least hee should happen to be ashamed of the speech of any of his schollers vnlearnedly vttered, neuer receiued any into his schoole but only those that paid double, first to learne silence, and then to learne to speake; and to speake nothing but vvhat they knew certaine.

Alexander perceiuing by Hephestion that hee had read a Letter vvwhich his mother had sent him, closed vp his lips with his signet, to the end he should be secret.

Pompey suffered one of his fingers to bee burned, rather then he vvould disclose vvhat was done in the Senate.

Cleanthes being desired by one to instruct his sonne in some short and vvise sentence, sayd, *Sige, that is, be silent.*

Vlisses in his youth refrained from speech, vtill

The Theater of

vntill hee had learned howe to speake well.
Homer.

Metellus vvas so close, in the vvarres of Macedonia, that he sayd, *If he knewe his own coate to be priuie to his determination, he would burne it.*

Ixion, is fained to be tormented in hell, for telling tales of Iuno. *Ouid.*

Antigonus the sonne of Demetrius, vvas charged to kill Mithridates, and not to tell him hee dreamed that hee sowed golde in Pontus and Methridates reaped it, which in dutie to his father hee kept, not disclosing it with his tongue, but in loue to Mithridates he sought him out, & writ vpon the ground with his speare, *Ely Methridates.*

Demosthenes asked Aristodemus a Comedian, what he had for pronouncing such a speech, he aunswered, *A talent, but sayd he; I had more to bold my peace.*

Philip writ vnto them of Laconia, that *If bee entered, hee woulde ouerthrow them topsie turvy*; to whom they writ backe onely this word, *If.*

Aristotle aunswered a great pleader of causes who at euery sentence he rehearsed, asked him, *If that were not a strange thing?* said, *This is a greater meruaile, that any man can abide to beare*

beare thy babling.

The citty of Athence was taken & destroyed by Sylla, who by his spyes was admonished of the pratlyng of certaine old men in a Barbers shop, where they talked of a certain place that was weakest, and worst defended. *Plutarch.*

The ouer-much talke of Flauius, was the onely cause that Rome was no sooner deliuered from the tyranny of Nero.

Antigonus beeing demaunded of his owne sonne at what howre the Campe shoulde dislodge, sayd; *Art thou afraid that thou alone shalt not beare the trumpet?*

Lisander answered a Megarian who thrust himselte forward to speake aloud for the libertie of Grecia, *That speech my friende, had neede of a great Citty.* So may it bee sayde to those that freely reprehend others, that their owne manners had neede to be reformed.

Lyfimachus the King, asked Philippides what part of his goods he would vvolinglie haue imparted vnto him? *VVhich you please* (quoth hee) *so it be no part of your secrets.*

Dion of Alexandria, reuenged himselte on his foes more by silence then by vvords, insomuch, that one perceiuing by his iniurie he could not cause him to speake, that hee might

The Theater of
might haue more scope to raile, hanged him-
selfe. *Brusonius.*

Lycurgus did promise that nine persons
shoulde feast together in reuerence of the
nine Muses, but vpon this condition, that if
they did talke at the table, they should haue
no wine to drinke, and if they vsed silence,
they might be allowed vvine. *Macrob.*

Countrey or Commonwealth.

*This generall nurse and mother of mankind,
commaundeth of vs a dutie beyond that which
we owe to our naturall parents, & of more loue
and pietie, whose safetie ought to bee preferred
before all affection, riches, and life; sith in her
preseruatiō, all our riches, lands, liberties, and
lives are secured.*

A Ristotle beeing at Athence, was verie
carefull for his countrey, the which when
Alexander had over-runne and rased, by let-
ters hee mooued him to builde it vp againe.
Val. Max.

Dion of Syracuse, vvas so louing to hys
Country, that hee neuer rested vntill he had
thorowly freed it from the tyrannie of Dyo-
sius. *Plutarch.*

Dama-

Damarathus a Lacedemonian, though banished his Country, and lyuing at Athence, yet thought it his duty to forevvarne hys Countrymen of the expedition which their enemies the Athenians speedily intended against them. *Val. Max.*

The Senate of Rome saluted Augustus by the name of *Pater Patriæ*. *Senec.*

Cælia, being amongst many other virgins one of the hostages of King Porfena, stole away by night from her Keeper, & mounted vpon a horse, swamme the river, whose vertue raised King Porfenas siege, and deliuered her Country from further feare. *Val.*

Paulus Æmilius, warring against Pyrrhus King of the Epyrots, when the Oracle pronounced, that the Romaines should bee victors, if any one amongst them would throw himselfe into a gulfe, Val. Torquatus voluntarily offered himselfe. *Plut.*

Q. Curtius did the like in Rome, being armed, and mounted on horseback.

Scipio Affricanus caused to be written vpon his graue, *Vnkind Country, receiue thou not my bones.* *Plut.*

Leæna hearing that her son in battaile died valiantly, neuer mourned, but lysted vp her hands to heauen, and thanked God that shee brought

brought such a sonne into the vworld, which in respect of vertue, for the defence of his Country gaue his lyfe.

So deere was the loue of his country to V-lisses, that he preferred his native soile Itha-ca, before immortality. *Homer.*

Coriolanos, beare vnkinde armes against his Country. *Plat.*

Nasela was most worthily renowned for the defence of his Country. *Appian.*

Q. M. Sczuola, feared not to goe to King Porsonas Campe; intending to slay him that troubled his Country, but killing the Secretary in stead of the King, hee was brought to the fire, and so valiantly indured the burning of his hand, that the King amazed thereat, & fearing some other stratageme, dismissed him, who for the losse of his right hand, vvas firnamed *Scenola*. *Lucret.*

The Romans erected Images of all such as renowned theyr Country.

Codrus vnderstanding by the Oracle, that except hee were slaine, his Countymen the Athenians, shoulde neuer haue the victorie ouer theyr enemies, vvent disguised into the battaile in the coate of a common souldier, & thrusting himselfe into the foremost front, was slaine. *Iustin.*

Aglau-

Aglauros cast himsefe headlong from the walls of Athence, vnderstanding, that if any one vwould voluntarily kill him selfe for his Country, they should be conquerours.

Theopa, Eubula, & Praxithea, for the preservation of Athence, were offered vnto Minerva; to these was a temple erected called *Leocorium*, which is the temple of the peoples daughters. *Pausan.*

Leonides, the Lacedemonian, and thirty men more of high resolution, yeelded theyr bodies to the bitter passion of dreadful death at Pylas, which was pronounced vpon them by prophecy, for the preservation of al Græcia. *Raufus.*

All the riches in the world could not withdraw Epaminondas, from any the least duty of his Country. *Ælianus.*

Socrates went to Amphipolis & Potidæa, two great Citties in Delos, to fight for his Country.

Plato, from a famous Phylosopher of Athence, became a renowned Souldier at the siege of Corynth. *Laertius.*

Caluin, in the yeare 1556. when Perin had conspired against the estate of Geneva, ran into the midtt of their naked swords, to appease the tumult. *Beza.*

N.

Anso-

Aglau-

The Theater of

Antonius the Romaine Orator, vncovered the armes and shouldiers of Aquilins, when he was adiudged to death, shewing the skars of the wounds, which he had receaued in defence of his Country, at which sight the Iudges were so affected, that they reuerſed their verdit, and pardoned him. *Valerius.*

Cato of Utica, answered one of his friends, who was come to giue him thanks, for defending him in iudgement against a false accusation, that he was to thank the common wealth, for whose loue only he did speake, & counsailed all things.

M. Otho, left behind him a wonderfull example, of the loue he bare to his Country, for the benefit wherof he died willingly.

Camillus, beeing a banished man, rescued Rome, and put the French-men to flight, for the which, he was called the second *Romulus.* *Plutarch.*

Themistocles being banished his Country, and in seruice with King Artaxerxes, poysoned himselfe with the blood of a Bull, in presence of all the Persians, least hee should be compelled to fight agaynst his Country. *Thucydides.*

VVhen Pisistratus had brought the City of Athens vnder his obedience, Solon seeing

ing that all his labour for defence of the common liberty, was in vaine, came and layde down his sword and target before the Senate doores, saying, *O my Countrey, I haue by word and deede defended thee whilst I could.*

Vetruria dissuaded her Sonne Martius besieging Rome, onely by reducing to his memory, the loue hee ought to haue to his Country. *Linus.*

Sertorius desired Pompeius and Metellus, to procure his reuocation, saying, *He desired rather to be called an obscure Cittizn of Rome, then else where an Emperour.*

Pompeius loued the common-weale, but Cicero preserued it so, that vnlesse Cicero had preserued the estate, Pompeius should haue vwanted place vwhere to triumph. *Plutarch.*

Iulius Cæsar and Cicero, being mortall enemies, Cæsar in the Senate, sayd vnto him, *I cannot deny this, o Cicero, but that in those things that touch thy selfe, thou art carelesse & remisse, but in matters that concerne the comon-wealth, very importune.* *Suetonius.*

Timagenes seeing the City of Thebes, besieged for his sake, chose rather to yeeld himselfe to the Greekes, who were desirous of him, then to abide the burning, spoyling, and sacke

The Theater of
sacking of his Country.

Aratus the Sicyonian, when his Citty was 50. yeares with-holden by tyrants, being departed from Argos to Sicyon, with a pryuy stolln entry got possession of the Citty, overcame the tyrant Nicocles, restored home againe 600. banisht men, and set the common weale at liberty. *Cicero.*

Aulus Fulvius, a Senatour of Rome, because his Son (other wise of great hope) was confederate with Cataline, in the conspiracy, killed him, saying, *I begotte thee not for Cataline, to go against thy Country, but for thy Country against Cataline. Valerius. Max.*

Gracchus, Son of that Gracchus, that had been twice Consull, whose mother was Cornelia, daughter to Scipio, that conquered Affrica, meaning well to his Countrey, but managing it vndiscreetly, was slaine in the Capitoll, by Cornelius, Scipio, Nasica, and his followers. *Appian.*

Of Pleasure.

How so ever by the Latines, Pleasure is interpreted in the worse sence, by the name of Voluptas, the Greekes are indifferent, terming it Hedone, whose derivation is from sweetnes or ple

pleasantnes ; it is accompanied with delectation, recreation, oblectation, insultation, ill will, &c.

THE Scythians were so giuen to all kinde of pleasure, that in beastlines they exceeded brute beasts. *Pausanias.*

Sardanapalus was so subiect to plesure, that he consumed all his time therein, whose poesie was, *Ede, bibe, lude, post mortem nulla voluptas.*

The Kings & Princes of Asia, were much giuen to pleasure.

The life of Dionysius, when he was in his best health, was lost by sodaine ioy. *Fulgosius.*

M. Aurelius banished fīue vvise-men his Court, for clapping their heeles, and hands, and laughing outragiously.

Heliogabalus writ certaine wanton books, and called them by the name of his wife *Se-myramida.*

Tharua the Romaine Consul, died through sodaine ioy, while he was reading the letters of the Senate, wherein they had ordayned a common supplication & thanksgiuing to be solemnly made. *Plut.*

Sophocles dyed vvith immoderate reioycing, for that his Tragedies went so generallī applauded. *Plinius.*

The Theater of

Diagoras the Rhodian, and Chilon hearing that their children had wone the prize at the games of Olimpus, felt such a motion in them of the spleene, that they were stifeled with ioy.

Epicurus, who placed his felicity in corporall pleasures, dyed miserably in a vessell of hote water.

Xerxes propounded rewards to those, that inuented new kind of pleasures. *Iustin.*

Socrates meruailed that Æsop made not a fable, wherein hee might haue sayned, that God, since hee could neuer couple pleasure and sorrow together, might haue knit them with an extreamity, so that the beginning of one, should haue beene the end of the other. *Plato in Phædro.*

The Romaines and the Athenians, to get the good will and loue of the people, builded Theaters, shewing diuers deuises of pastimes, as Comedies, Tragedies, and dauncing of Antiques.

The Greekes had 4. great games appoynted, the first vpon mount Olympus in Arcadia, which Hercules inuented to honour Iupiter, which was so famous, that as the Romaines vsed to account the time by theyr Consuls, so did the Greekes by these games, which

which was appoynted every fift yeare.

The second games were called *Pythy*, and inuented of Apollo, in memory that he killed the Serpent *Python*; heere they exercised running, leaping, wrastring, ryding, and swimming.

The third, were called *Isthmia*, inuented of Theseus, in the honour of Neptune of *Isthmos*, a place in Arcadia, where hee was worshipped.

The fourth, *Nemea*, which they make in remembrance of Hercules, for that he killed a great fierce Lyon in the Forrest of *Nemea*.

In the first play, the garland of victory was of Oliue, in the second, of Oake, in the third, of Pine, in the fourth, the garland was of Poplar tree. *Pyndarus*.

The Troians in King Laious Court, vsed for theyr recreation, the playing at the ball. *Virgil*.

The Corinthians thought it the greatest felicity in the world, to spende dayes & nights in playes, and esteemed more happines to winne a game, then a Romaine Captaine to get a triumph.

Xerxes inuented the Chesse-play, to warne a tyrant to auoide his tirany, and by his play to let him vnderstand, how dangerous the estate

The Theater of

estate of a Prince is, that dooth not vse his Subjects well.

Another play was vsed in Greece, eyther vpon the dice, or else closely in hand called, *Euen and odde*.

The Romaines had foure games, the first, *Lupercalia*, brought out of Arcadia by Euan-der, & sacrificed vnto Pan vpon mount Palantine; the young men of Rome ranne naked one vnto another, and he that was most swift of foote escaped stripes, but he that was ouer-taken by the way, was sure to speed.

The second, *Circenses ludi* in a place appointed by Rome, enuironed about with huge & strong walls, heere was running of horses, fighting on horseback, wraistlers, & leapers.

The third, *Saturnalia*, which Ianus did inuent in memory of Saturnus his fellow; this play was celebrated with much mirth, pleasure, and pastime: It was alwaies in the moneth of September, when euery man saluted his friends with rewards, at that time al things were common. *Macrobius*.

The fourth, *Gladiatoria*, where the youth of Rome came to behaue themselues among theyr enemies, at the long speare; the long sword, the staffe, in that play naked without armour, they came to fight against theyr ene-

enemies.

Claudius Cæsar Emperor, writ a booke of the Art of dicing & gaming, which he & his succellour Augustus greatly studied. *Agrippa.*

Cæsar being warned to beware of Anthony and Dolabella, being fat, merry, and liberall speakers, sayd, that such were not be feared, but those rather which were sad, & of an heauy complexion, as Brutus & Calsius. *Plutarch.*

Alexander, when many Phylosophers had disputed in his presence, wherein consisteth the good hap of this life he made aunswere. *Beleeue me friends, that in all this world, there is not equall delight or lyke pleasure, as to haue where-with to be liberall, and not wherefore to chastise. Plut.*

VVhen Darius had ouercom the Lydians, he ordayned that they should vse perfumes, and doe nothing but daunce, leape, and hant Tauernes, to the intent that by that meanes becomming altogether effeminate, they might not haue the courage torebell afterward.

Pyrrhus seeing the Tarentines to be too full of delicacie, forbad all assemblies to feasts, to mummeries, and such like, & brought the
backe

The Theater of

backe to the exercife of armes, shewing him-
felfe feuerer to thofe that were enrowled in his
muster-booke, and bound to goe to the
warres.

Cineas told Fabritius, how a Philofopher
counsailed men to referre all their doings to
pleasure, who prayed God to giue fuch wifedome
to Romulus and the Samnites.

Demetrius hauing giuen' himfelfe to al ple-
fures, the Macedonians draue him out, faying,
*That they were weary of bearing armes,
and fighting for his pleasures.*

Lewes the 11. permitted all Comedians
and Stage-players, to fpeake freely, and to
reprehend fuch vices as were manifelt. *Pb.
Com.*

Of Apparell.

*Nature cannot be furpaffed by Art, who ma-
ny times difdaining that fhe is prouoked, by how
much more the greater force fhee is preffed and
couered, by fo much the more fhe rifeth vp and
fhe weth ber felfe; the naturall deformity of the
body, can neither be altered with fumptuous at-
tire, colours, nor odours, but make it eyther more
eident to be fecne, or more doubtfull fo be fu-
fpected.*

Alexo

Alexander hauing ouercome the Persians, despised his owne Country fashions, and vsed altogether the apparell of the Persians, by the which hee alienated his Subjects hearts, for thus the Persians tryumphed ouer him, not he ouer them. *Fulgentius.*

The Romans vsed three maner of gownes, *Pretextata, Palmata, Candida*; The first, Gentlemens children of 14. yeares old did vveare; the second, conquerours for theyr noble deeds, the third, Lords, maisters, and Rulers of the law.

Aristotle delighted to goe braue, & in gorgeous apparell, with chaines and rings, and tooke therein great felicity.

Demosthenes and Hortensius, two famous Orators, went so neate in their cloathing, and with such wanton iestures, that Lucius Torquatus would often call Hortensius, *Dionisiæe Sonne*, for that she had great pleasure in dauncing, and mouing her body.

Augustus Cæsar, would weare no other garments, then such as his vvife & daughters made, and those very modest.

Agésilæus King of Lacedemonia, neuer had but one kinde of garment for VVinter and Sommer.

Dio-

Alexs

The Theater of

Diogenes beholding a stranger come from Lacedemonia, more curiously decked out a feastiuall day, then he was wont, sayde vnto him, *Vbat? doth not an honest man think that euery day is feastiuall vnto him?*

Darius, the yeare before he fought with Alexander, altered his sword, or *Acynax* which he wore by his side, being a Persian blade, into the fashion of a Macedonian, vvhich the Southsaiers interpreted, that they into whose fashion Darius had altered the forme of his blade, should become Rulers of Persia.

Dioclesian garnished his apparrell and shoos with precious stones, where before his raigne the habite imperiall consisted but in a purple cloake. *Eutropius.*

Sysinius going to visite Arfacius the Byshop, one of his familiers asked him, why he wore white attire, and where hee found it written, that a Priest should weare vvhite? Tell me first, quoth he, where it is written, that he should weare blacke? But hee could not tell. Then Sisinius sayd, thou canst not prooue for blacke, but I can for white; *Let thy garments bee white. Sal.* Our Sauour in the Gospell wore white; Moses and Elias appeared in white. *Eusebius.*

Diogenes returning frō Sparta to Athence, was

was by the way asked from whence he came, and whether hee went, who answered, hee came from men, & was going to women, noting thereby the effeminacy of the Athenians, who were for that vice by the Lacedemonians & other Grecians had in derision.

The Senatours of Rome vsed a garment set full of studs or tufts of golde, and on theyr hose they wore like vnto a moone, vvhich were the cognizants and badges of most honour. *Fenestella.*

Plutarch alleageth foure causes, why the Romaines wore such hose.

The first, because they thought that the soules of great men, should by light of the moone, be guided the next way vnto heaven.

The 2, was that the signe of the moone, did shew they were descended from the Arcadians, who came into Italy with Euander, for the Arcadians did imagine themselves more auntient then the moone.

The third, because in prosperity they shold remember the inconstancy and mutability of fortune.

The fourth, for that the signe of the moone doth stirre vp mens minds to modesty and obedience, mouing them to pray vnto God
for

The Theater of

for wisdom, whereby both to command and obey; euen as the moone doth take her brightness from the sunne, being a more noble and excellent light, so ought men to seek for wisdom from heaven.

The women of Athence much delighted in gorgeoufnes of apparell, and trimming themselves. *Aristophanes.*

Among the Romains, no man might wear purple, but onely Senatours, Magistrates, Priests, and young men of noble families. *Fenestella.*

Adrian the Emperour, ordayned that no man should bring any strange fashions into Rome. *Eutropius.*

Scylus King of Scythia, because hee wore apparell after the Greeke fashion, was deposed for so doing, and his head smitten off, and his brother Octumasides chosen King in his place.

The women of Lacedemonia wore their apparell short beneath, that one might see their knees, and some part of their thighs, which was ordained, to make them the stronger and more warlike.

The Athenians had their Gyneconomes, the Romaines their Censors, the Venetians their officers authorized, to restraints & moderate

derate the excesse in apparell, jewels and im-
broidery of women.

The Neece of Q. Martius, being great with
child, the day that peace was made betweene
him & Rome, lacing her selfe too hard in her
attire, to seeme more proper and comly, she
was long before her time deliuered of child,
which with the mother presently died. *Por-
phyrins.*

Q. Hortensius, every time when he made
himselfe ready, had a glasse before him, and
as much time had he to straighten his gowne
plates, as a vvoman to trimme the haire of
her head; One day being Consull, going a-
broad in a narrow streete, he met with the o-
ther Consull, where through the straightnes
of the passage his plaits were vndone, where-
fore he complained to the Senate of his fel-
low, saying, that he had done him great iniu-
ry, and was woorthy to loose his life for vn-
loosing his gowne. *Macrobins.*

The Lacedemonians goe all a like apparel-
led, as well the meanest as the best. *Thucidides*

Heliogabalus scorned to weare his apparell
after the manner of the other Emperours,
saying, that theyr garments vvere made of
greatic wooll. *Eutropius.*

Lisander would not receaue the apparell
and

The Theater of
and Jewels, which Dionysius the tyrant sent
vnto his daughter, saying, *that those presents*
more dishonoured then honoured his daughters;
the like is written of Sophocles.

Iulius Cæsar would haue his Souldiours so
braue, that he suffered them to weare their
armour enchaſed with gold & ſiluer, as well
for the beauty therof, as also that they might
be more stout in battaile, for feare of loosing
it; bragging that his Souldiours could fight
valiantly, though they were perfumed. *Sue-*
tonius Tranquillus.

Of Musique & Dauncing.

Aristotle would haue youth to exercise them
ſelues in Musique, and to be employed in those
harmonies which stirre vp to commendable ope-
rations and morall vertues, tempering desires,
greedines, and sorrowes, for so much as numbers
and melodies consist in certaine proportions and
concorde of the voyce; it is the excellent gift of
God, and as Art of numbers & measures serueth
to Diuinity, so doth the Art of Musique.

DAuid made foure Maisters to ouersee the
Himnes and Songs, one in the middle,
the right ſide, the left ſide, the laſt, to ouersee
the

the Cymballs.

Alexander, vvith the Lydian tunes, vvas mooued to pleasure and banquettings, and vvith the Dorick sounds, to armor & warre.

Plato and Aristotle, would haue a man that is wel brought vp to be a Musition.

Lycurgus, notwithstanding his sharp laws, allowed of musick.

The Lacedemonians and the Cretans, (though otherwise warlike) vsed Harps, and other soft instruments.

Among the first instructions that Chiron taught Achilles in his youth, Musicke vvas one. *Homer.*

Marsias beeing rude and vnskillfull in musick, contended vvith Apollo, but beeing ouercome, vvas deseruedly punished. *Ouid.*

Thamyras vvoulde needes try maisteries vvith the Muses themselues, in playing on the Harpe, but being vanquished, vvas for his bold attempt bereft of both his eyes, and in derision called *Barula*; from him blinde Harpers are denominated.

Themistocles was thought vnlearned, and the lesse esteemed of, because he was no musition. *Cicero.*

The Greekes iudged none to bee learned, vnlesse he were seene in musick.

O.

The

The Theater of

The most part of the vworld did learn musick, except in Egypt, where it was forbidden, least the tender and soft mindes of their youth, should bee intised to too much pleasure. *Diodorus.*

Aliates King of Lydia, in his warrs against the Milesians, had Musicians, pipers & Fiddlers, in sted of Trumpeters, to mooue them to vvarres. *Herodo.*

The Parthians caused their helles to be rung when they went into the fiede. *Plutarch.*

The Lacedemonians might not indure in their musicke more then in other matters, any new inuention.

Therpander, (in those dayes a famous musition) for that he inuented to adde another string to a certaine instrument then vsed, vvas banished his Country, and his instrument broken.

Ambrose Bishop of Millane, when that hee vvith other holy men, vvatched euen in the Church, least they shoulde haue beene betrayed to the Arrians, brought in singing to auoyde tediousnes, and to driue avway the time. *August.*

This Athanasius forbadde, to auoyde vntities. S. Augustine was indifferent, and it repented

pented him, because hee had sometimes fallen, by giuing more attentiuē heed vnto the measures and chordes of musicke, then the words which were vnder them spoken; for that measure & singing, were brought in for words sake, and not words for musick.

In the East parts, the holy assemblies, even from the beginning, vsed singing. *P. Mart.*

Architas inuented a certaine muscalle instrument, to stay the running wits of chyl-
dren. *Pausa.*

The Grecians learned to daunce of Castor and Pollux, and vsed to dispatch theyr busi-
nes dauncing.

The Sirians, before they met their enemies vsed to sing and daunce. *Plut.*

The Romaine Priests called *Saly*, vsed to daunce in honour of Mars.

Diodorus a cunning Musition, beeing sent for by the harlot Lamia, refused to goe, yet Demetrius hauing his *Armorion*, the badge of a vvarriour, and his *Diademe*, the cogni-
zaunce of a King, was not ashamed to goe to her house. *Alianus.*

The Phylosophers called *Peripateticks*, condemned musick in yveten, saying, that betweene it and chastitie there could be smal agreement. *Niphus.*

The Theater of

Euripides is commended for reprehending such as vse the Harpe at feasts, for sayth hee, Musicke ought rather to bee sent for vvhē men are angry or mourne, then vvhē they are feasting and making merry, thereby to make thē giue more liberty to pleasure then before.

A Musition by the onely vertue of the Dorian tune, preserued the chastitie of Clytemnestra, the vvife of Agamemnon, from the assaults of Aegisthus, who to bee reuenged, slew the Musition.

Dionysius commaunded, that all his seruants should daunce in purple roabes, which Plato would not doe, saying; *I will not put on a womans garments.* But Aristippus did, and when he began to daunce, sayde, *In drunken feates the sober offend not. Laert.*

Diogenes reprooued Musitions, because they tooke great care that their instruments shoulde agree, and neglected theyr manners.

Neanthus handled the Harpe of Orpheus, whereon expecting the trees to daunce, hee did by his confused iangling thereon, cause the dogs to barke at him.

Epaminondas, to auoyde the shame of ignorance in musicke, learned to play vppon diuers

diuers instruments. *Cicero.*

Nero, the same night which vvas the last of his lyfe, (among the complaints which instant death, feare and sorrowe did minister,) thys onely thing he most bewailed, that so famous a Musition as himselfe, should perishe from the world. *Tacitus.*

A boy in Athence taking into his hand the instrument of an excellent Musition, vvho was hired to teach him, and putting it to his mouth and straining his breath vvhereby his cheekes began to swell, perceiuing thereby the deformitie of his countenaunce, presentlie brake the pype, and disdainefully flung it away. *Petrarch.*

Socrates vvhen he vvas old, gaue his mind to musicke and dauncing. *Appian.*

Scipio ordinarily vsed to mooue his tryumphant and martiall body, after the tyme and measure of musicall instruments, not vvantonly mincing with his feete, but after a manly sort, vvich hee sayde, shoulde no vvaies disparage him, if his enemies did behold him.

Bacchus instructed the people of East India to honour the heauens, and the seauen Planets, by diuers kindes of daunces. *Diodorus.*

The Theater of

Ganimede, Hebe, & the nine Muses, greatly
lie pleased Iupiter with theyr dauncing. *Or-
pheus.*

King David, to shewe his cheerefull hart
for the returne of the Arke of God, daun-
ced before it.

The dauncing of Herods daughter, vvas
the cause of Iohn Baptists death.

Progne in a daunce, did finde opportunitie
to murder her sonne *Itis. Ouid.*

The Ethiopians vsed songs of diuers tunes,
and dauncing before they went to battaile.
Pausanias.

Timotheus the noble Musition, demaun-
ded alway a greater reward of them vvhom
other taught, then of them that neuer lear-
ned any thing before. *Quintil.*

Gelo a Tyrant of Sicilie, when by horrible
oppression of his people he had brought him
selfe into a generall hatred, prohibited, that
no man or woman shoulde speake to each o-
ther, (for feare of conspiracies) but in stedde
of vvords, they should vse in theyr necessarie
affaires, conntenaunces, tokens, and moo-
uings with their secte, hands, and eyes, which
for necessitie first vsed, at the last grewe to a
perfect and delectable dauncing; but he was
slaine of them for his cruelty.

Homer

Homer, among the great benefits that god giueth to man, reciteth dauncing.

One daunced before Demetrius the Tyrant, and in his gestures and motions, showed the aduoutry of Mars and Venus, and their discouery by Phœbus, vvith Vulcans intrapping them; vvhere-with, contrary to his sullen disposition, he forced him to laugh and cry out, saying; *O man, I doe not onely see but also beare what thou doost, and it seemeth to mee that thou speakest with thy hands.*

The same daunced before Nero, in the presence of a strange King, which vnderstoode no other language but his own country, who by his daūcing, made the king to vnderstand vvhat was sayde; and at his departure, Nero bid him aske what he would, and hee should haue it. *Sir, said he, lend mee this young man, that by his motions I may vnderstand the language of my confines and neighbors.*

The maiestie of Princes in olde time, vv as shewed in the daunce named *Eumelia*, & belonged to Tragedies, dissolute countenaunces in that which was called *Cordax*, and pertained to Comedies, wherein men of base behauour onely daunced.

The forme of fighting in Armor, was expressed in a daunce called, *Enopbe*.

Hormus

The Theater of

Hormus was a kinde of Daunce vvherein daunced both men and maydes, the man expressing in his motion and countenance, strength and courage apt for the warres, the mayde, modestie and shamesfastnesse, which represented a pleasant coniunction, of fortitude and temperance. *Lampridius.*

Augustus, in the presence of many men, plaied on an instrument ; A poore man standing by with other, and beholding the Emperour, sayde with a loude voyce to his fellow, *See if thou not howe this voluptuous Leachor, tempereth all the world with his little finger ?* VWhich words hee wisely noted, and during his life, hee euer after refrained hys hands from any such lightnes in open assemblies.

Alexander when hee had vanquished Ilion where Troy stooode, being demaunded if he woulde see the Harpe of Paris who rauished Helen, gently smiling, hee aunswered, *I had rather see the harpe of Achilles, wherevnto hee did sing, not the illecebrous sports of loue, but the valiant acts of noble Princes.*

Lisander softened the walls of Athence, and burned their ships by sound of Flutes.

S. Augustine rather liked the maid or wife that soweth vpon the Saboth day, then hee that

that daunced. *August.*

The Archbishop of Magdeburgh brake his necke in dauncing. *Mar. Hist.*

The Tyrrhenes first founde the Trumpet, which they afterward vsed in battell to feare theyr enemies, and encourage their friends, likewise at solemne feastes, that they might thereby assemble the people together, and to proclaime the comming of the Iubilie in the beginning of the newe Moone, crying, ioy and rest to all men. *Isodore.*

Buccina was a kinde of Trumpet made of horne, of woode, or brasse, which the vild Panims vsed to assemble themselues together. The Hebrews vsed Trumpets of horn, in remembrance of the deliuerance of Isaac, what time an horned vweather was offered and sacrificed in his stead.

Tibia was an instrument of sorrowe and lamentation which men did vse in office, and sepulchres of dead men; beeing like vnto a Shalme or Flute.

Lyra hath the name for diuersity of sounds, and was first inuented by Mercury.

The Harpe is called *Cythera*, first found by Apollo, which Virgill writeth to haue seauen strings, that is, seauen soundes, & seauen differences of voyces.

The

The Theater of

The Psalterie, hath the name of *Psallendo*, for the consonant aunswereth to the note therof in singing. The Hebrewes called the Psalterie *Decachordon*, an instrument hauing ten strings, according to the number of the ten Commaundements.

Cymballs are instruments of musick compassed like an hoope, and on the vpper compassse, vnder a certaine hollownesse hangeth halfe bells, fise or seauen in number.

Sistrum, hath the name of a Lady that first founde the same, who vvas Isis Queene of Egypt; Among the Amazons the hoast of vvemen is called to battaile with this instrument. It is like a horne, vsed in battaile in sted of a Trumpet.

The Bell is also reckoned among the Instruments of musick, who whilst hee profiteth others in sounding, hee is himselfe consumed and wasted by often smiting. Thys was inuented by the Parthians.

Of Wemen.

Although Pandora had wisedome from Pallas, eloquence from Mercurie, beautie from Venus, personage from Iuno, and from euery other God some gift, (where-vpon shee is so called)

led) yet in the nature of a woman, shee brought
the whole World to confusion.

ALthough Eue transgressed before the
man, yet is the originall of sinning, ascri-
bed to Adam, because the succession is ac-
counted in men, and not in wemen.

Thucidides was of opinion, that those vve-
men vvere most honest, of whose commen-
dation and dispraise there is least speech v-
fed.

Harmonia, daughter to Hiero the Syracu-
san, woulde vvillingly haue dyed in the de-
fence of her Country.

Epicharia, a libertine of Rome, being made
priue to a conspiracie intended against Ne-
ro, vvas so constant in secrecie, that beeing
rent with most cruell torments, yet neuer
vvould shee bewray any of the parties. *Tac-
itus.*

Laena bitte her tongue in sunder, & spette
it in the face of Hippias the Tyrant, in whose
honour, the Athenian, dedicated before the
Castlegate a Lyoness of brasse vvithout a
tongue, to betoken the steady vertue of si-
lence in her. *Plinie.*

Araxia taught her Sonne Aristiprus phy-
losophy.

Mithria

The Theater of

Mithridates vvife and sisters, shewed a far lesse feare of death, then Mithridates hymselfe. *Appian.*

The vvife of Asdruball of Carthage, overcome by Scipio, shewed a greater resolution to die, then Asdruball hymselfe.

Aspasia and Diotima, with sacrifice droue of a plague ten yeeres, which shoulde haue hapned in Athence.

Aspasia loued and taught the eloquent Pericles of Athence.

Nicholstrata, mother to Euander, shewed the Latines their Letters

The Sabine women, were no lesse helpe to increafe Rome, then the Troyans at the first beginning.

The conspiracie of Cataline, for which Cicero is so praised, was first disclosed by a woman. *Salust.*

Philip the sonne of Demetrius, laying siege to the citty of Scio, proclaimed that what bond-man soeuer woulde forsake the Citty, and come to him, they should haue liberty & theyr Maisters wiues; the vvemen hearing this, came to the walls weaponed, & fought so fiercely that they repulsed Philip. A deede the men could not doe.

The Erythians made war vpon the Sciots,
vvho

vvho not able to holde out, compounded to depart theyr Citty without armour, vvhich when the women heard of, they vvould not suffer, but counsailed them to carry theyr shield and speare, and leaue theyr clothes, & aunswer their enemies, that this was theyr array, which they followed, auoyding the shame of the other.

The Spartane wemen delighted to see their children die valiantly in defence of their country.

The vvemen of Sagunt in the destruction of theyr Country, tooke wepons in hand against Haniballs souldiers.

VVhen the Armie of the Germanes vvvas vanquished by Marius, theyr vvemen not obtrayning to liue free in Rome, in seruice with the Vestals, killed themselves and their chidren.

Portia the wife of Brutus, and daughter of Cato, when she heard that they both vvere deade, beeing carefully watched of her seruants, tooke the fire from the harth & swallowed the coales. *Appian.*

The wemen of India are so couragious and bold, that they dare leape into the fire with the dead bodies of theyr husbands.

Alexandra, wife to Alexander, was Bishop
in

The Theater of
in Iurie nine yeers.

Antiochus King of Siria, had a seruant called Arteon, so like him of face and person, that when King Antiochus dyed, the Queen Laodicea his wife dissembled the matter, vntill shee of her owne decree, had made another King in Syria.

Zenobia Queene of the Palmerins, beeing very well learned in the Greeke, Latine, and Egyptian tongues, taught them to her two sonnes, and wrote an *Epitome* of the Easterne Histories.

Chrisostome made a sermon against all women, because Eudoxia the Emperour Arcadius wife, had bolstered Epiphanius against him; he mocked at her picture, for vvhich cause, she endeououred to banish him againe, vvhereof he vnderstanding, made a notable Sermon with this beginning, *Herodias rageth a fresb; stomaketh a new, daunceth againe, seeketh as yet the head of Iohn Baptist.* Euseb.

In the war that Constantine the Germane Emperour had with the Catulies, hee tooke the Castle and Towne of VVeimsburge; then the Emperour commaunded to take all the Gentlemen, but the Gentlewomen should be let goe with as much goods as they could carry, but they forsaking their goods, carried
away

away their children, which the Emperour hearing of, commended their vertue, and gaue the likewise leaue to take their goods.

The Romans had a law, that what soeuer a woman with childe longed for, shee should haue it, the cause was, for that Fuluius, Torquatus wife, longed to see a wilde man that passed by her doore, whom the Knights of Mauritania had taken in hunting, in the deserts of Egypt, and not seeing him, she dyed.

Aurelius.

VWhen the Romans vpon a certaine vva-ger, dyd send from the vvarres to Rome, to vnderstand what euery mans wfe dyd at home, amongst them all, the most praysed, was the chaste Lucrecia; for that shee onelie was founde vveauing, and all the rest idle.

Linus.

Assiria cōplaineth of the scandall of Semyramis, Armenia for Pincia, Greece for Helena, Rome for Agrippina.

In the societie of the *Druides* of Fraunce, were very many learned women, of vvhom the Romaine Emperour Aurelian did aske counsaile. *Vopiscus.*

The greatest part of Asia was conquered & gouerned, more by the women Amazons, then with any barbarous people. *P. Diaco.*

Porus

The Theater of

Porus king of India, for want of men, and too many wemen, was overcome of Alexander. *Curtius.*

Haniball was alwayes Lorde of Italie, vntill hee suffered wemen to goe to the vvarres vvith him, and vvhen hee fell in loue vvith Tamyta at Capua, hee immediatly turned his backe to Rome.

Sylla, in the warres against Mithridates and Marius, & in the warres of the Cimbres, had ouer his enemies so many victories, because in his Campe he suffered no wemen.

Liuius Fulvia, tolde her husband, that vnlesse shee might lye out of his house one night, he should neuer haue any quietnesse with her. *Aurelius.*

Rotoria compounded with a Pirate on the sea, that no woman for 2. yeres should serue his hundred souldiers but she alone. *Idem.*

Semyramis, vvhen shee had (through her importancie) obtayned of her husband Nimus, the gouernment of the kingdome for five dayes, & that his nobles should for that time obey her, shee caused her husband to bee presently apprehended and cast in pryson; vvho impatient of this disgrace, dashed out his owne braines.

Amongst the Amazons were two principal
Queenes,

Queenes chosen from them all, that both at home and abroad their affaires might be wel marshalled; Lampedo gouerned at home, Marpesia fought their battailes.

Clytemnestra, the wife of Agamemnon, to reuenge an iniury receaued fro her husband, comitted adultery with Aegisthus, and afterward consented to his death. *Eurip.*

Fulvia, the widdow of M. Marcellus, seeing her husband buried in the field of Mars, for griele scratched her face, tore her haire, and fell downe into a fownd, whom the Senators tooke vp, but Cn. Flavius sayd, *Let her goe, for she will doe all the penance of widdowes*; but presently, whilst the bones of her husband were a burning, she agreed to be married to another, and more, to one of the Senatours which had lifted her vp.

Septimius wife corrupted in loue by one of Anthonies friends, was desirous of his harlot to become his wife, causing him to speake to Anthony for her, and fourth with was Septimius condemned, whom she betrayed to the Souldiours, & in one day he was killed, and she married. *Appian.*

Salassus, fearing the displeasure of Anthony, got him to the top of his house, from whence when hee saw his wife bringing the

P.

Souls

The Theater of

Souldiours to murder him, threw him selfe headlong into the streets. *Appian.*

The auntient Brittaines, did not only make women their Rulers in peace, but their Leaders in warre. *Tacitus.*

The Germanes preferred them before men themselves, and were of opinion, that some sacred and pouldent thing remayned in them, for which cause, they did neyther reiect their counsailes, nor set light by their answers, and many of them were reputed amongst them for Prophetesses, and as their superstition encreased, they helde them as Goddesses. *Idem.*

Zenobia writ a Chronicle of all the warres fought in Alexandria, and made a collection of all the notable warres fought in the East parts.

So long as Mesa, the Grandmother of Seuerus liued with him, his estate was sure, but folowing too much the fancies of his mother Mammea, he ouerthrew him selfe.

Semyramis ruled worthily, & fought more valiantly then euer Xerxes durst, with all his huge hoasts.

The mother of Seuerus did beare such sway with him, that he banished his Empresse from the Court and his bed, vnto the vitermost Coasts

Coasts of Africa.

The vvidow Empresse of Valens, vvhen the Gothes had strongly besieged Constantinople, where she was, fought with so great courage against them, that she enforced the to raise their siege. *Cassiodorus.*

Penelope, was renowned for her chastity.

Alcesta, the wife of Admetus, chose to die, to prolong her husbands life. *Euripides.*

The Essenians were open enemies to women.

Minerua was borne without a mother, as some write, so fained, for that women haue no wisdom.

In the Spartane common-weale, they had certaine officers named *Gynecomones*, vvho had in charge to punish the insolency of women, and to suppress their arrogancy and pride; The Romaine Censors had the lyke authority.

Of Marriage.

This contract of marriage, called, the contract of God, (as by him first instituted in paradize) is called the bond of mutuall loue and reciprocall affection betweene man and wife, ouer whom he ought to rule, not as the Lord ouer his Seruant,

The Theatrer of

but as our Lord & Saviour doth ouer the Church,
whose indissoluble knot who so seeke to dissan-
der, combat with the Maieslie of God, damning
themselves through a secret alliance which they
make with sathan.

CHRIST honoured a mariage with his pre-
sence, and a miracle.

Pompey comming among the Massagetes,
who vsed once a weeke to accompany their
wiues, demaunded the cause thereof, vvhó
aunswered, *Because wee would not beare chy-
dings in the day time, nor their complaints in the
night.*

Venda, Queene of Rufsia, drowned her
selfe, therby to preuent them that made war
for her, to haue her in marriage, seeing they
could not win her by gentlenes. *Olaus.*

M. Aurelius gaue this counsaile, that a wise
husband, & one that mindeth to liue peacea-
bly with his wife, ought aboue all things to
obserue this rule; *to admonish her often, to re-
prebend her sildome, but neuer to lay hands vpon
her.*

The Romaines passed all other Nations, in
pompe, ceremonies, and comelines of mar-
riage.

Cato, a sworne enemy to vvomen, neuer
strooke

Strooke his wife.

Xantippe, Socrates wife, reuiling and chiding him, in the end being caried headlong into wrath, ouer-threw table and all; where-vpon Euthydemus, whom he had inuited to supper, rose vp to depart; but Socrates not shewing him selfe angry with his wife, stayde him, saying, *VVhat, doe you not remēber when we were at dinner with you, a Hen leapt vpon the table, and we sayd nothing, nor were angry?*

Cato depriued a Senator of Rome from his place, because he kissed his wife in presence of his daughter. *Plut.*

Ruth, desiring to bee couered with Booz cloak, requested that he would acknowledge her for his lawfull wife. *P. Martyr.*

Amongst the Greeks, the childrē that married without their Parents cōsent, were publicly whipt, and the Lacedemonians did not whip, but disinherite them. *Laertius.*

The Thebanes, not onely ordayned they should be disinherited, but also cursed of their Parents openly; *Let no man esteeme it light to be cursed of their Parents, for in olde time the Hebrewes children made more account of theyr Fathers blessing, then of their Grandfathers inheritance.*

The wife of Thucidides the Historiographer,

The Theater of

pher, when she was asked how shee could indure her husbands stinking breath, aunswere*d, As no other but my husband hath come neere me, so I thought all other mens breath had been of the same saour. Plut.*

Dionysius married two wiues in one day, with whom hee slept and tooke his pleasure by turnes, the one followed him in his warlike affayres, the other entertained him in peace. *Plut.*

Paulina a woman in Rome, had been married to 22 husbands, who afterwards marrying one that had 20. wiues, dyed in his life time; wher-vpon the Romans crowned him with Lawrell, in token of victory, and caused him to carry a braunch of Palme in his hand, at his wiues funerall. *Hierome.*

The Hebrewes had such a reuerence to married folks, that he which had married a wyle the same yeare, should not be forced to goe on warfare. *Orosius.*

The Romans did lay a penalty vpon their back, that liued a single life, nor would they suffer them to beare any office in the common-weale. *Plut.*

Augustus being a sore punisher of euill behauour, examined a Souldiour because he did not mary his wife according to the laws, who

who had hardly escaped iudgement, if he had not gotten three children by her. *Idem.*

Albinus obtained his purpose of the Emperour Adrian, for none other desert of his, but that hee had begotten an house full of children. *Eutropius.*

Lycurgus made a law, that they which married not, should be kept in Sommer from the sight of Stage playes and other shewes, and in VVinter they should go naked about the market place, confessing that they had iustly deserued that punishment, because they liued not according to the lawes.

The Greekes punished the breach of matrimony, with ten yeares wars. *Homer.*

Among the Hebrewes, if a thiefe restored foure times the value of that he tooke away, he was acquitted, but an adulterers offence was punished with death. It was also lawfull among them to kill the adukterer.

Among the Hebrewes and the Persians, he was most commended, that had most wiues, as though the Cuntry were most beholding to him that encreased the same, with the greatest number of children.

Tib. Gracchus, finding two Serpents in his chamber, inquired the meaning thereof by a Soule-sayer, that if he slew the male first, hee should

The Theater of

should dye before his wife, but if the female,
his wife before him; but louing his wife dera-
ly, he killed the male, and dyed shortly after.
Valerius.

Orpheus wife Euridice, dying vppon her
wedding day, he kept his loue inuiolable, and
would neuer set it vpon any other.

Ninus, King of the Afsirians, falling in loue
with Semeramis, the wife of Menon his vas-
sal, requested that hee might haue her to
wife, and he should haue his daughter in ma-
riage; but Menon loued her so well, that hee
would not yeeld thereto, the King enraged,
caused his eyes to be pulled out, & tooke her
away by force, & Menon for grieve hanged
him selfe.

M. Lepidus being driuen into banishment,
hearing that his wife was married to another,
died for grieve.

VWhen word was brought to Plautius Nu-
midius, a Romaine Senator, that his wife was
dead, he stabbed him selfe.

Silanus, after Nero had tooke his wife from
him, slew him selfe.

Domitius Catalusius, Prince of Lesbos, lo-
ued his wife so well, that althogh she grew le-
prous, he neuer forbad her his bord or bed.

Hector, when he saw Troy burning, was
not

not so much greeued for his Parents, his brethren, nay, his selfe, as for Andromache his wife. *Homer.*

Antonius Pius, loued his wife Faustine so wel, that when she died, he caused her picture to be made, & to be set vp before his face, in his bed chamber, that he alwayes might remember her.

M. Plancius, sailing with his wife into Asia, in the midst of his great glory, for that his wife died, stabbed himselfe with his dagger, saying, *two bodies shall possesse one graue.*

Antimachus, a Poet, bewailed the death of his wife, in mournfull Elegies.

Pericles being at Athence, was found kissing of his wife at Athence, & being from Athence, hee was found more sad to depart from his vvife, then vvilling to dye for his Country.

Orpheus loued his wife so well, that hee went to hell & redeemed her from thence, but through too much loue, looking backe, he lost her againe. *Ouid.*

Alcestes a Q. of Thessalie, at what time K. Admetus should die, hauing by an Oracle giuen an answer, that if any would die for the King, he should liue, which when all refused, his vvife offered her selfe to saue her husbands

The Theater of

bands life.

Julia Pompeius wife, seeing him come sore wounded from the field, supposing that hee was slaine, beeing great with child trauailed straight, and dyed.

Paulina, the wife of Seneca, when shee had heard of the death of her husband, enquiring the manner of it, she killed her selfe.

Ipsicratea, the wife of Mithridates, followed him lyke a Lacky in the warres, vnkown to him, desirous rather to bewitch him, then liue a Queene in Pontus.

Emilia, the wife of Affricanus, perceaing her husband to be in loue vvith one of her maydes, and oftentimes to vse the mayde as her selfe, neuer hated the mayd, nor told her husband therof, and when he was dead, shee married her wealthily in Rome.

Triara, when shee knew by letters that her husband Vitellius, was enuironed of his enemies, she rushed into the campe, and pressed to her husband, ready to die with him.

Laodamia, loued her husband so well, that when she heard that Protefilaus was slaine, onely desired that she might see his shadow, which when shee saw, and offering to embrace, dyed presently.

Valeria, a Romaine Lady, sayde, that her hus-

husband dyed for others, but liued to her for euer.

Sulpitia, being carefully restrained by her mother Iulia, frō seeking her husband Lentulus in Sicilia, whether he was banished, she went thither apparailled like a Page.

Hipparchia, a very faire and rich woman, so much loued the Phylosopher Crates, who was hard fauoured and poore, that she married him against all her friends minds.

The King of Persia, hauing taken prisoner the wife of Pandanns, and killed him, would haue married her, but she slew her selfe, vttering these words; *G O D forbid, that to bee a Queene, I should euer wed him that hath beene the murderer of my deere husband.*

Fuluia, the wife of Anthony, not bearing his vnkindnes in leauing her sicke, and not bidding her farewell, dyed for sorrow. *Apian.*

Phaethusa, the wife of Pytheus, thought so earnestly vpon her husbands absence, that at his returne, she had a beard growne vpon her chinne. *Hier. Mere.*

Melanthus sayde of Grogias, the most eloquent Oratour, that he laboured to exhort men to concord, yet could he not quiet his wife, and therefore held it great presumption
to

The Theater of

to perswade others to that which hee could not procure himselfe, in his owne priuate family.

Amongst the Romaines, if any discention happened betweene the husband & the wife, the Parents of both parties met in a temple consecrated to the Goddesse Viriplica, and there tooke notice of their griefes, and also reconciled them.

Vlisses, albeit Penelope, were both faire & chaste, would neuer trust her, vntill the very extreamity. *Homer.*

In Florence, euen at this day, he that is Father of twelue children, male or female, presently vpon the birth of the twelueth, is free and exempt from all taxe, impost, loane, or Subsidy. *Volateranus.*

Adrian (of all the Emperors, the most learned in the Mathematiques & Greeke tong) vpon the confiscation of any mans goods attainted and conuicted, hearing that hee had children, vvould restore the goods of the condemned Fathers, vnto them. *Eutropius.*

The Arabians, Grecians, and Italians, did vsually keepe theyr vvuyues shut vp in theyr houses, almost as prisoners, and now likewise the Turks. *Antonins Geff.*

In

In Gascoine, the wiues are in no subiection at all, but gad vp and downe at theyr pleasures, like antient Amazons. *Gilb. Graap.*

His, Queene of Ægipt, made a law, that vpon the marriage day, the husband should take a solemne oath betweene his vvyues hands, that hee should not meddle with any household affaires, and the wife likewise betweene her husbands hands, that shee should neuer entermedle with any forraine affaires or busineses. *Diodorus.*

The wiues of Sparta, were reported in the femanine sexe, to haue had masculine courages.

Theana, being demaunded what married wife deserued commendation, answered, *She that medleth onely with her rocke and spindle, that loueth onely her husbands bed, and keepeth her tongne in quiet. Atheneus.*

The Essenians haue neyther wife nor seruants, nor the Dulopolitans, called otherwise the Rascalls and Shaues of Citties, professed open enemies to all women-kind. *Iosephus.*

Homer bringeth in Iupiter reprobuing and threatning his wife, when she is rebellious, but neuer further.

Vpon the Ascention day in Venice, the
Duke

The Theater of

Duke accompanied with all his Nobles in a faire vessel of plesure made Gally-wise, goeth in it a mile or two into the Sea, & casteth therein a ring of gold, thinking by this ceremony they so marry the Sea vnto them, that all the yeare after they may haue safe passage for their commodities.

Of Parents & Children.

God hath formed the mind to the perfect mold of truth and vertue, carrying it farre from vice, wherefore it beboueth Parents to giue their children good education, which once taught, then in their voyage and Nauigation in this world happy, making them thankfull to the occasions of their great good, where otherwise neglected, they abhorre the remembrance of their Parents, when through their damnable liberty and euill examples, they haue beene led away.

Solon made a law, that those Parents in their old age, should not be releued of theyr children, which cared not how they practised good manners, or profited in letters.

Timarchides, being of wicked life, was not ashamed to haue his Sonne of tender yeares

to be a viewer and witnes of his wicked ly-
ung. *Cic.*

Verres cared not how his Sonne spent his
time, whether among harlots or honest per-
sons. *Cic.*

Scipio Affricanus (beinge eighteene yeares
of age, his Father then Confull) saued his life
at Tienum, and ouercame him that woun-
ded his Father. *Stat.*

Vespasian being besieged of the Barbari-
ans in Britania, was deliuered by his Sonne
Tius. *Xiphil.*

Lausus, the Sonne of Mezentius, defended
his Father from Aeneas, and was slayne of
him. *Virg.*

Antigonus, when hee had obtained a great
victory of his enemies, hee tendered all the
honour at his Fathers feete. *Rauisius.*

Antigone led her blind Father Oedipus.
Sophocles.

Cleobis and Byton, drew theyr mother in
her Coach, to the temple of Apollo. *Cicero.*

Leo, the younger, when he had raigned one
yeare, rendered the crowne againe to his Fa-
ther. *Zeno.*

Ageus, when he saw the ship that his Sonne
rode into Crete, returne with blacke sailes
contrary to promise, supposing that hee was
slaine,

The Theater of

slaine, threw himselfe from an high rocke into the Sea. *Ouid.*

Alius Tubero, had sixteene children of his owne body, all of them married, and dwelling in one house with their children, and lyuing with him in all peace & concord.

The arrogancy of a childe, was the cause that one of the Ephories published the law of testament, whereby it was permitted to euery one from that time forward, to appoynt whom he would his heire.

Among the Romaines, the child was not admitted to pleade his Fathers vwill after his death, by way of action, but onely by way of request, vsing very humble and reuerent speech of his dead Father, and leaving the whole matter to the discretion of the Iudges. *Patritius.*

Antigonus, the Sonne of *Demetrius*, who was taken prisoner by *Seleucus*, when his Father sent him word to giue no credite to any letters he should send, for the deliuering vp of certaine townes, thereto constrained by *Seleucus*; *Antigonus* contrariwise writ to *Seleucus*, that he would yeeld him vp all, become pledge for him, if he would restore his Father.

Apollonida, mother to King *Eumenes*, and

to three other of his bretheren, accounted her selfe happy, because she saw her 3. younger sonnes as it were a garde to theyr elder brother.

Cato with his owne hande wrote a historie, and gaue it to his sonne, to the end he might there see the acts of his auncestors, & learne the skill howe to gouerne the Commonwealth.

Bercilidus, a Gouvernour in Sparta, sitting at meate, did forbid that the younger sorte should doe him reuerence, reproouing himselfe of barrennes, because he had not begotten any children to doe them the like honor when they were old.

Cornelia accounted her children to be the chiefe treasure & riches that she had. *Val.*

In Fraunce there was a Father & his sonne condemned to death for treason, and iudged to be executed (according to the custom of the Country) by standing in a Caudron, in which they should be boyled to death; now it was winter, and beeing both naked in the water, the sonne began to quake for cold, and when the vvater was heated, to cry out vvith great impatience; his Father persisting immouable in both, sayd, *Tbou sonne of a vile vvhore, canst thou nelther abide heat nor cold?*

Q

Augustus

The Theater of

Augustus commanded the Ladies his children, to learne all the offices and qualities wherewith a vvoman might liue & be maintained, and vvhereof she ought to boast herselfe in such vvise, that all the apparrel which she vveare, she did spinne and weaue; saying; that a rock became a Ladies girdle, as vvell as a Launce became a Knight, or a book a Priest. *Sucto.*

Annalis being condemned by the Triumviri, fled to a tenant of his who had a homely house, & was safe hid, vntill his son brought the pursuers to the house, who killed him. Then the Triumviri rewarded him with his Fathers goods, and made him Chamberlain of the Citty, but one day beeing drunke and troubling the souldiours, they which killed his father, murdered him. *Appian.*

Choranius, the vnhappy Father of an vthrifty sonne, prayed the pursuers to spare his life a while, till he might sende to his son to speake to Anthony; who laughed at him, & sayd his sonne had spoken, but to the contrary. *Appian.*

Quintus Ciceros brother and his sonne being taken, prayed the murthersers to kill him before his sonne, but his sonne requested the contrary; vvhereupon the souldiers promised

sed to graunt both theyr desires, and taking them a sunder, by a token killed them both at one instant. *Appian.*

Ignatius the Father and the sonne fighting together, dyed of one vvound, & when their heads vvere striken of, theyr bodies dyd yet imbrace. *Idem.*

Aruntius could hardly perswade his sonne that would not flie without him, to saue himselfe; because he was but young, his mother sent him afore to the gates, and then returned to burie her husband beeing killed; and vvhen she shortly after heard that her sonne vvvas dead vpon the sea, shee famished herselfe. *Plut.*

Geta the sonne of Scoponius, made a fire in the open place of his house to burie his Father that seemed to be dead, whom he had hid in an house in the country, where the old man disguising himselfe, layde a parchment before his eyes, and after the agreement was made, hee tooke away the parchment; and founde his eyes out for want of vse. *Appian.*

Oppius sonne, minding to take part vvith his olde feeble father, bare him on his backe, till hee was past the gates, and the rest of the vvay sometimes leading him, & sometimes bearing him, he brought him safe to Sicelie:

The Theater of

so did Æneas for Anchises his father. *Idem.*

Metellus the father and the sonne, the one Captaine vnder Anthony, the other vnder Cæsar, the Father being prisoner, and beeing condemned, his sonne sayde to Cæsar, *Thy hath beene thy enemy ô Cæsar, and I thy friend, him thou must punish, and me rewarde, I desire thee to saue my father for mee, or let mee die for him, at whose request he was saued.* *Idem.*

Crates Thebanus deliuered a stock of money to his friends vpon this condition, that if it shoulde happen his children to bee fooles, they should therewith be maintained, but if they became learned and phylosophers, then to distribute it to the poore. *Dem. Mag.*

Periander, one of the 7. Sages of Greece and a Tyrant, sent for his sonne Licophoma, that with his owne hands hee might kill him, because he mourned for the death of his mother, which when the Cittizens of Corcyra knew, they put him to death themselves, to deliuer him from his Fathers tyranny. *Vale. Maximus.*

Priamus had by Hecuba fifty Sonnes and Daughters, Orodes king of Parthians thirtie, Artaxerxes a hundred and fiftene, Erothinus King of the Arabians, seauen hundred, in confidence of whom he inuaded the

con

confines of his enemies, and with severall in-
roads he wasted the Lands of Egypt and Sy-
ria. *Petrarch.*

Petrarch writeth of a married woman, that
had twelue severall children by twelue seue-
rall men, one of them a yeere elder then the
other, who ready to die. tolde her husband
of them all he was Father, saue of the eldest;
and reckoning vp the Fathers of the other,
the youngest cryed to her, *good mother giue
me a good Father*; to whom she sayde, that a
very rich man was his father, wherevpon the
childe was glad, saying; *If bee be rich, I haue a
good father.*

Astapus & Amphorinus bare such loue to
their parents, that their Citty beeing burned,
they tooke them vpon their shoulders, and
carried them through the midst of the fire.

A woman of Athence, her father called Cy-
mon, being in pryson where he was like to be
famished, craued so much leaue of the Kee-
per that shee might haue accesse to her Fa-
ther, whō with her milke shee preserved long
time from death.

Harpalice, her father being takē prisoner by
the Getes, redeemed him with more celerity
then can be thought in a woman. *Servius.*

It is written that three bretheren struing

Q3.

vwho

The Theater of

vwho should enioy their fathers land, vvere content to be agreed by the King, swearing that they vwould stand to that which hee determined; the King commaunded the dead body of the Father to bee taken vp, saying; that hee vvhich shot neereft the hart, should be the right successor; the eldest shotte him in the throate, the second in the breast neere the hart, but the third, abhorring this damned resolution, sayd; *I had rather yeeld all to my brothers then bee so degenerate.* To whom for his vertue and reuerence to his father, the King adiudged the land.

Israell many yeeres lamented the losse of one of his sonnes, for whom when hee vvas 120. yeeres old, he vvent downe with al his family into Egypt.

Dauid greatly lamented the death of his rebellious sonne Absalon.

Orodes King of Persia, hearing that his son Racorus was slaine in the wars against Ventidius, vvith extreame greefe therof became mad. *Rauisus.*

Auctolia the daughter of Sinon, and wife of Laertes, vnderstanding a false report of V-lisses death her sonne at Troy, dyed for sorrow. *Idem.*

Anius King of Thuscans, had a Daughter called

called Salia, whom when Oritheus had stohn away, threvve himselfe violently into a River, called afterward by his own name. *Plutarch.*

Lucius Gellius, when in a maner he knew that his sonne had beaultly abused himselfe with his stepmother, and attempted to bereave him of life, became himselfe this wretches defender, and before the Senate acquitted him both of fault and punishment. *Val. Maximus.*

Dioschorus put to death his vertuous and religious Daughter Barbara, for imbracing the Christian fayth.

Ptolomeus Evergetes, beeing expulsed his kingdome for his crueltie, killed his sonne in Cyprus whom hee had by his sister Cleopatra, & sent her his head & feete for a token. *Linus.*

Apteras Saturnus, caused his owne Father to be gelded, killed his owne sonnes, & held continuall vvarres against his bretheren. *Be-
rosus.*

Deiotarus, hauing many sonnes, murdered all saue one, that he which suruiued al the rest, might be mightier, and of greater power. *Gellius.*

Hippomenes an Athenian Prince, for that
his

The Theater of

his daughter Limn was founde in adulterie, caused her to be close shutte vp with a horse, giuing her no releefe, but the horse almost famished, deuoured his daughter. *Laertius.*

Oppianicus, contrary to the common nature of Parents, was content for money to forsake his children. *Cicero.*

Domitius, detested his sonne Nero for no other cause, but that hee had begotten him vpon Agrippina. *Suetonius.*

Medea beeing forsaken of Iason, murdered her owne sonnes. *Ouid.*

Herod commaunded his onely child to be killed among the general massacre of the innocents in Iurie; vvhich vvhenn Augustus heard, he sayd, *That he had rather bee Herods hog then his child.* *Iosephus.*

Prusius King of Bithinia, was murdered of his owne sonne, when he had committed the rule vnto him.

P. Malleolus, for killing of his mother, was the first amongst the Romans that vvas sowed in a sacke and cast into the sea. *Linus.*

Cham the youngest sonne of Noah, his Father being drunke & lying naked, called his brethren to that vnnatural sight; who going backwards, couered theyr fathers secrets, for the which they were blessed, & the posterity
of

of Cham accursed. *Gene. 6.*

Abſalon riſing againſt his father David, expelled him his kingdome, & afterward aſſayled by Ioab, fled and was hanged by his haire vpon an Oake.

Helie the Prophet, winking at the faultes of his children, though forewarned of Samuel, died a violent death, and his ſonnes both in one howre were ſlaine in battaile by the Philiftines, as a iuſt reuenge for their former diſobedience. *Regum. 11.*

Adramelach and Sarazar, murdered theyr Father Senacharib, for which they were driven out of theyr kingdome, and ended theyr dayes in exile. *4. Reg.*

Irene pulled out her ſonne Constantines eyes, becauſe hee began to beare himſelfe ouer proudly in the Empire.

Eriſthenes was ſamiſhed of his mother, becauſe he fought in battaile with no courage. *Rauifus.*

Damatria, when ſhee heard that her ſonne had not behaued himſelfe in battaile, as the ſonne of ſo woorthy a mother ſhoulde haue doone, at his returne killed him.

Orchanus cauſed his daughter to be buried aliue, becauſe Apollo had rauiſhed her. *Ouid.*

Tigranes

The Theater of

Tigranes killed one of his sons, because he would not take him vp when hee had a fall at hunting, & for that hee set the crowne vpon his head. *Appian.*

Machates the sonne of Mithridates, for feare of his father, killed himselfe.

Mithridates killed his sonne Siphares, to be reuenged of the mother.

Gripus who was king after Seleucus, made his mother drinke the poyson vvhich shee had prepared for him.

Medullina, whose body was abused by her drunken Father, knowing by his Ring shee tooke of from his finger that it was hee, shee killed him at the Altar. *Plut.*

Of Sorrow.

This vexation of mind, and sicknes of the bodie, is a perturbation altogether contrarie to pleasure; from whence doth spring repentance, sadnesse, fretting, lamentation, carefullnes, affliction, mourning, and desolation; this is the last of the perturbations of the minde, beeing in number foure.

A Certaine Nun vvas mother to P. Lombardus maister of the sentences, & Gratianus,

tianus, whom when she saw them such notable men, sayd, she could not repent, to whom her Confessor said; *Only sorrow, because thou canst not sorrow.* P. Mar.

The Jewes thought Ecclesiastes to bee Salmomons repentance. *Idem.*

Origen repenting himselfe, & being sorrie for that hee did in his adolescencie, sayde; *I expounded the Prophet Abdias allegoricallie, whose history I vnderstoode not.*

Asnines the Oratour, being (as he was alwayes) sicke, did neuer complaine of the Spleene that did grieue him, & on the other part, he did much lament for any sorow that otherwise happened vnto him. *Plutarch.*

Telemachus helde this his greattst griefe, that Iupiter had ended the race of his Father in him, not giuing him a brother. *Homer.*

King Xerxes, when he saw that Ochus lay in waite for his brethren to put the to death, died for griefe thereof.

Plantius the Numidian, looking vpon hys dead wife, tooke such griefe to his hart, that casting himselfe vpon the dead body, he rose no more, but was stifled vvith sorrow.

Diodorus the Logitian, dyed for sorrowe, because he was not able to aunswer the questions of Stilpo. *Laertius.*

M. Corio-

The Theater of

M. Coriolanus being banished Rome, became enemy to her, but his mother Veturia comming vnto him, & vpbraiding him with his fault, he found his error, layd dovne his armes, went out of the field, and dyed vvith greefe of minde. *Linus.*

Homer dyed with suddaine sorrowe, because he could not aunswer a question which a Fisherman propounded vnto him. *Plu.*

The Romaine Matrons bewailed the death of Brutus one whole yeere, as a cheefe defender of theyr chastities. *Eutrop.*

Torquatus the younger, being banished frō his Fathers house, for greefe thereof sleve himselfe.

There was great contention betweene Sophocles and Aeschitus about versifying, in which (by the iudgement of those that were present) Sophocles was preferred, vvhich Aeschitus tooke so greeuously, that he fledde forthvvith into Sicilia, where hee lyued obscurely, and in the end died miserably.

The lyke is vvritten of Calchas a Soothsayer at his returne from Troy, being ouercom of Mopsus, one of his owne profession. *Homer.*

Niceratus, for that Antimachus verses vvritten in the prayse of Lisander, vvere
by

by him more esteemed then his, (although by iudgement of the learned Niceratus were better) hee was so greeued that hee forsooke his studies, but Plato by counsell turned his minde, and of a dissolute, made him a diligent student in Poetry.

Themistocles mother, for very grieve conceived, that her sonne in his youth vvas gyuen to all kinde of vvickednesse, hanged her selfe.

P. Rutilius, vvhen hee heard that his Brother desiring to be made a Consul in Rome, had taken the repulse, for very anguish of minde, dyed.

By the lawes of the twelue tables of Rome, all sorrowe and vveeping at funeralls vvas forbidden.

Lepidus, by a long grieve conceived of the misbehaviour of his vvife, shortned his own dayes.

Dioxippus before Alexander, onely vvith a club challenged Corrhagus beeing all armed, to enter combat with him; vvhen hee had smitten Corrhagus speare out of his hand, hee closed vvith him, and laying fast hold vpon his armour, hee threw him down, then sette his foote vpon his necke, and gored him through the body with his svord; for

The Theater of

for vvhich acte Alexander hated him, where-
vpon, Dioxippus tooke inward thought, &
gaue such scope vnto inward force of fanta-
sie, that hee pyned and consumed away with
griefe of minde.

Timanthes, when hee had finished the pic-
ture of Iphigenia in colours, set forth Chal-
chas to bee sorrowfull for the same, but Vliss-
ses more sad; and to make her Father Aga-
memnon seeme most sorrowfull, he painted
him with his face couered.

The Poets faine Prometheus to bee tyed
vpon the top of the Mountaine Caucasus, &
an Eagle to be gnawing of his hart, whereby
they signifie no other thing, but the great
sadnes of Prometheus, gotten by contempla-
ting the starres and Planets.

The poesie of the Pythagorians vvas, *The
hart should not be eaten.*

Cæsar neuer feared Anthony & Dolobel-
la, or any other that was of a merry counte-
nance, but rather doubted sadde & mellan-
cholic persons, such as Brutus and Cæsius
vvas.

Crassus was called *Gelasios*, for that he was
once seene to laugh in his life.

Anaxaggoras Clazcenius, vvas noted that
hee neuer was seene to laugh or smyle from
the

the day of his byrth.

Aristoxenus did vnderstandfully bridle himselfe from laughter.

Heraclitus was at such defiance with mirth that hee wept continually, and Democritus alwaies laughed. *Laertius.*

Bibulus hearing of the death of both his children in one day, lamented their losse that one day and no more.

Anaxagoras hearing tell that his sonne was dead, answered, *It is no meruaile, for I begot a mortall body.*

P. Varro remained so sorrowfull in his hart to see himselfe overcome of his enemies, & his wife suddainely dead, that all the time he after liued, he neither combed his head, slept in bed, nor dined at the table. *Liuius.*

The Romaines were so sorrowfull for the death of Augustus Cæsar, that they wished hee had neuer beene borne, or being borne, neuer dyed. *Eutropius.*

Of Lying.

This contrary to truth & nature, maketh that seeme very good, which is euill, and causeth the tongue to become a member of iniustice, when it uttereth more or lesse then is indeed; vnder this
vicio,

*The Theater of
vice are contained Deceit, Dissimulation, Craft,
Hipocrisie, Idolatry, and consenage.*

THrough a lye, Ioseph was cast into pry-
son, and Saint Chrysostome sent into ban-
ishment.

The Egyptians ordained death to lyers, so
dyd the Scythians and Garamanth.

The Persians and Indians, deprived him of
all honour and farther speech which lyed.

The Gymnosophists, and Chaldeans, bar-
red lyers all companies and dignities, and
condemned them to remaine in perpetuall
darknes, without speaking.

The very wormes did eate the tongue of
the cousoner Nestorius, in his lyfe time. *Ni-
cephorus.*

Popiel King of Poland, had euer this wishe
in his mouth, *If it be not true, I would the Rats
might eate mee*; vvhich came to passe, for he
was so assayled by thē at a banquet, that ney-
ther his guards, nor fire, nor water, could de-
fend him from them. *Munster.*

Some write, that an Archbishop of Ma-
gunce died the lyke death.

The Emperor Traiane, surnamed the good
Prince, tooke away from the sonne of Ce-
balus the kingdom of *Dad*, vvhich we terme
at



at this day Transilvania and Valachia, onely because he caught him in a lye, and told him that Rome could not permit a lyer to possesse a kingdome.

After that one had reade vnto Alexander, the great History, out of Aristobulus, wherein he had intermingled certaine counterfaite prayles, he siong the booke into the Ryuer, saying, *The writer deserued to haue been cast in himselfe.*

In Almaine, a lye hath beene alwayes extremely hated & shunned, as it were a plague, and bastards could neuer obtaine the price of any occupation whatsoeuer, nor take degree in any Art or Science. *Zonarus.*

The Emperours, Nero, Commodus, Maximilius, Iulius, Valencius, haue by lyes been brought to ruine.

Pope Alexander the sixt, neuer did what he sayd, and his Sonne Borgia neuer sayde what hee meant to doe, pleasing themselves in counterfaying and dissembling, to deceaue and falsifie theyr sayth. *Guychar-dine.*

VVhen the Duke of Valentinois had caused certaine Princes to be murdered contrary to his oath, his Father the Pope told him, that hee had played a right Spaniards

R.

part,

The Theater of

part, but they dyed most miserably, the one
poysoned, the other slaine.

The Lacedemonians banished Cthesiphon
because he boasted that he could discourse
a whole day long of any theame, that was
put vnto him.

Artaxerxes, caused one of his Souldiours
tongs, to be nailed to a post for making a lie.

The Gabionites for lying lost theyr liber-
tie.

The Cretans for lying, became odious to all
the world.

Achilles did more abhor lying then death.
Homer.

Paulus Iourus, heeing demaunded in his
Chronicle, why hee fained many things as
false, and dissembled the true, which there-
by might breed his History to be suspected,
answered; *that hee did it to please those from
whom he receaued pensions.*

Vlisses & each alwayes proceeded from his
hart. *Homer.*

Pope Innocent the third, made faire wea-
ther with Citho the fourth, and Fredericke
the second contending for the Empyre; and
neuerthelesse made a very solemne and elo-
quent oration, of the agreement and vni-
ty, which ought to be amongst Christian Prin-
ces;

ees; but a Cittizen of Rome answered him,
Holy Father, your wordes seeme to bee of God,
but your deedes thereto contrary surely procede
from the deuill. Guychardine.

Pyrrhus was enemie to the Romaines, yet
 neuerthelesse did he giue this praise vnto Fa-
 britius, that a man might as soone turne him
 from the truth and honesty, as the sunne out
 of his course. *Plut.*

In Lacedemon, there vvas one that vvas
 knowne to bee a notorious lyer, who not-
 withstanding he gaue profitable aduise, and
 necessary for the time, yet it was cleane re-
 iected of the people. *Plut.*

Antiochus in hunting lost his way, & was
 constrained to retire to a poore mans house
 of the Country, who not knowing him, told
 him al the faults he & his fauorites had com-
 mitted, to who at his returne, he sayd, that he
 neuer vnderstoode the truth till that night,
 and euer after carried him selfe most vertu-
 ously.

Marcus Aurelius was called *Verissimus*, for
 in him was neuer found lyes, nor truth euer
 fayled.

Pharamond King of Fraunce, was called
Vvarmond, which signifeth truth.

The Lacedemonians condemned one that

The Theater of

did open penance, wearing hairecloath vpon his skin, for that thereby they discovered his hipocrisie, in as much as it was wouen with purple.

Dionysius the Tyrant, being retired to Athens, after hee was deprivied of his kingdom, bewailed the estate of Princes, but especially in that men neuer spoke freely vnto them, and the truth was euer hidden and concealed from them. *Plato.*

Demosthenes called Phocion, the hatcher of his words, because he spake truth & to the matter.

The dissimulation of Metellus and Scipio, was so great, that Metellus fained that Rome was happy that Scipio was borne therein, and yet was his mortall enemy all the dayes of his lyfe.

Fredericke a Romaine emperour, at what time the Senators were entring the Senate, would say to them before you enter, *Cast away two things, simulations, and dissimulations.*

Alexander, would consent to nothing but truth, and Phillip his Father to all kinde of falshood.

By craft Haniball vanquished the Tarentines, & by craft the Romaines recovered it againe.

Clo-

Clodius, to bring his purpose to passe with Pompeia Cæsars wife, dissembled himselfe to be a woman. *Cicero.*

Salmoncus, by lightening of a Torch, did counterfet the thundering sownds & lightning stormes of heauen. *Virgil.*

Phryne the harlot, to knowe which was Praxiteles the Paynters best picture, bad his man bring him word that his shop was on fire, *I am vndone*, sayd he, *if my pictures of the Satyre and Cupid be burne.* *Pausanias.*

Darius became King of Persia, by neighing of a Mare, hauing the day before brought to that place a Stallion, for it was agreed among the Persians, that whose Mare first neighed, he should be King. *Herodotus.*

Pelagia of Antioche, dissembled her selfe to be a man, because she would liue chaste.

Semyramis, knowing her Sonne to be too young to rule, disguised her selfe lyke to a man, and gouerned the monarchy vntill her Sonne came to riper age. *Iustin.*

Vlisses fained himselfe mad, to auoyde the great expedition. *Homer.*

Marina, and Euphrosina, Grecian Virgins, were woorthily preferred before Cleomilus and Clisthenes, for that they vvent in the apparraile of men, to lyue in the vylder-

The Theater of

nes to auoide lust, the others went in the habites of women, to beguile women.

Achilles, was by his mother Thetis, sent to King Lircomedes like a woman, because hee might not goe to Troy, where thus disguised he g t vpon one of them *Pyrrhus Neoptolemus*.

Simon by dissembling gotte Troy for the Grecians; Conon the Athenian, deceaued the Persians in Cyprus, and Antigonus the Cittizens of Corinth.

Pyrrhus deceaued Cannius in his bargain of fish. *Cic.offic.lib.*

An old Lacedemonian, who had coloured his haire, discovered his head in a great assembly, & made a declaration of such matters, about which he came. Archidamus the King, rose vp & sayd, *What truth can this fellow speake, whose heart is stayned with spots of hypocrisie and double dealing.* *Ælianus.*

Eurydamas a wraistler, when his teeth were dashed out by his aduersary, hee dissembled his paine, and swallowed downe his teeth, blood & all, to the end, that hee which gaue the blow, might not perceauie the mischiefe.

Cleomenes, had a companion, whom hee made partaker of a purpose he had to accomplish, to whom he swore that he would attempt

tempt nothing, but Archonides should be at one end thereof, when hee had gotten what hee desired, he murdered his companion, cut his head from his shoulders, & layd it in a bason of honey: so when he put any deuice in aduventure, he looked vpon his head in the bason, saying, *I breake not my promise, but I stand to my oath, for I take counsaile with Archonides head, according to my covenant.* *Ælian.*

Meton the Astronomer counterfai'ted himselfe mad, and set his owne house on fire, because he would not goe with the Grecians their voyage into Sicilia.

Cato was so renowned for his truth, that when any man rehearsed a strange thing, and hard to be beleued, this prouerbe went of him, because he was knowne throughout the whole course of his life, to be a louer of truth, *This is not credible although Cato himselfe should speake it.*

Aristomenes, when he was dead and vnbowelled, his hart was hairy, which was a sure signe of his craft & subtilty.

Brutus dissembled himselfe a foole, to the end that men should haue no mistrust of him, nor bee priuy to the greatnes of his courage.

Ari-

The Theater of

Ariston, being in loue with Agetus wyfe, found this fraud to get her frō her husband, hee promised Agetus to giue him any one thing that he would choole, of all that euer he had, praying him to doe the like for him againe; Ariston agreed and swore it, Ariston discharged his promise out of hand, & forthwith demanded Agetus wife, who because of his oath deliuered her.

He that bare the office of the chiefe Iudge in Agypt, did weare an Image of truth hanging at his breast, which picture was had in singular estimation of the Druides.

One when truce was taken with the enemy for 30. daies, overcame his land in the night, because the truce was taken for dayes and not nights. *Cicero.*

Q. Fab. Labeo, being by the Romaine Senate, appoynted dayes-man betweene the Nolanes & Neapolitanes, about the bownds of theyr land, did commune with eyther of them a part, and being come to the place, perswaded them rather to set backe, then to encroach vpon an other, which when eyther of the had don, there was a parcell of ground left in the midst, then he caused their bownds to be staked out, and the middle part he adiudged to the people of Rome. *Idem lib. offic.*

Annis

Anniball, amongst the Carthagenians, and Q. Maximus of the Romaines, had meruallous cunning in cloaking, keeping, dissembling, making stales, and in preventing the deuises of the enemy. *Cicero.*

Amongst the Greekes, Themistocles the Athenian, and Iason the Phæreian, excelled in this kind. *Cicero.*

A Syrian slaue in Sicily, after a mad sort raging with a desire to make a rebellion, pretended a religion of dooing honour to the Goddesse of Syria, and called bond-men to liberty and armes, and that he might seeme to doe that by the will of God, he held a nut in his mouth stuffed with Surphure and fire, the which when he he spake, did cast forth flames. *P. Diaconus.*

Twēty thousand of the Celtæbrians brought braunches of Olyue like petitioners, asking pardon, which comming nigh the Romaines, gaue a violent onset on the, Gracchus went from the campe of purpose, and made as though he fled, and whilst they were about the spoile, hee returned and killed many of them, recouering Complega. *Appian.*

Ulisles was not so wily, but he was matched by Palmedes, and his dissembled madnes discovered.

Ca:lar

The Theater of

Cæsar, when he could not condemne one for any sufficient & probable crime, he made him away by some secret meanes, and some were dispatched in his armies by treachery & attempts, wrought against them by those of theyr owne side: this deceite was cruell. *Diodorus.*

The Achaians, a people of Greece, did altogether condemne pollicies & stratagems in warre, accounting of them as of subtilties, because they thought that no victory was either of any renowne or certainty, except they had in open fight overcome their enemies, by an assigned battaile. *Polybius.*

Marius, a rich Cittizen of Rome, who by Augustus got all his wealth, alwayes sayde, that he would make him his onely heyre, which hee vowed to the Emperour the day before he dyed, after whose death was found, that in all his wil he had not made once mention of Augustus.

Of Slaunder.

A wise man keepeth close his eares, when he doubteth of the vertue and honesty of the person accused, making Reason their diligent Porter and watch, which examineth and letteth in the reports

reports that be good, and excludeth those that arise from slander and detraction, whose Image was excellently described in figures by Apelles.

EVstace Bishop of Antioche, a religious and deuout man, seeking to suppress the heresie of the Arrians, was by their false accusation and slaunders deprived from his Sea. *Eusebius.*

Aristophanes slandered Socrates (a man so much beloued of the Gods) in a Comedy, called, *Nebule, the clouds.*

Leontius, after hee had put Iustinian to flight, caused two of his tale-bearers to be trailed by the feete & burned.

Darius, made the accusers of Daniell to be deuoured of Lyons.

Aristobulus, through a false report, put to death his owne brother, and afterwards dyed for griefe.

Plato banished accusers, slanderers, & tale-bearers, out of his common-wealth.

Scipio Africanus, being accused of many things, by the Tribunes of the people, answered nothing to the crymes layd agaynst him, but only said thus; *In such a day as this is first, I ouer-came both Carthage and Hanniball,* which the Senators and people hearing, were

The Theater of

So far from condemning him, that they caused him in a manner to triumph againe.

Emilius Scaurus, being accused by Varius, made this aunswere, *O yee Romaines, Varius affirmeth this crime layd against me to be true, and Scaurus denieth, whom will yee rather beleue?*

Medius, Captaine of all the flatterers that followed, Alexander taught them that they should not spare to nip boldly, and to bite with store of slaunders; for quoth hee, *although hee that is bitten should be cured of the wound; yet the scarre at the least will still remaine.*

By false accusations and slaunders, Calisthenes, Parmenio, and Philotas, were unjustly put to death by Alexander.

Phillip was told, that the Grecians spake ill of him behind his backe, notwithstanding he did them much good, & therefore was counsailed to chastice them; *What would they doe then,* sayd hee, *if we should doe them any harme; but they make mee a better man, for I strine daily both in my words and deeds to proue them lyers.*

He was likewise counsailed to banish one who had slaundered him, or put to death, but he would doe none of both, saying, *It was not*
sus-

sufficient cause to condemne him, and it was better not to let him stirre out of Macedonia, where all men knew that he lyed; but going among strangers not knowing him, they would admit his slander for truth.

Nicholas Scot was beheaded, for rayling vpon Maximilian Sforza, Duke of Milan.

Augustus pardoned Cinna, that wold have murdered him, and made him Consull, but Timagenes for that he railed vpon him, hee draue him out of his house, deeming that of an enemy he might make a friend, but of a rayler a back-biter and slanderer, a man can make nothing else.

The Frenchmē called back-biters *Montches, fies*, The Romaines called the *Delatores* tale-bearers, the Greekes *Asouites*, barkners, or spyes.

Dionysius held tale-bearers in great estimation, but at the alteration of the state, the Syracusans put them all to the sword.

Anthony put those tale-bearers to death, which could not prooue theyr accusation.

Critias reprov'd Archilochus, because hee spake not well of him selfe.

Elchines finding fault with certaine of Demosthe-

The Theater of

mosthenes words and phrases, he answered,
*Non in eo sita sunt opes gratie: The summe
and substance of the matter dooth not consist in
that.*

The Romaines had a law called, *Lex papia*,
which gaue halfe the goods of the accused to
the accuser; but Nero brought it to a fourth
part, and they were euer after called *Quartu-*
ters, because they had a quarter of the goods
that were so escheated.

Aesopus the Phrygian, that writ the fables,
when he came to Delphos, was wrongfully
accused of enuious persons; for stealing a
peece of plate, which they had craftily hid in
some things about him, for the which, he was
cast downe from a rocke. *Plut.*

Lucius Crassus wone himselfe great praise,
by a noble & glorious accusation. *Cicero.*

An accusation brought Publius Sulpitius
eloquence to light, when into iudgement he
called the seditious and vnprofitable Cittiz-
zen *C. Norbanus.*

The Lidians had a law, that as they sent the
condemned murderers to row in the Gal-
lies, so they confined those that were de-
tracters and ill tongued men into a secret
place, farre of from all company, the space of
halfe a yeare. *Plut.*

Tiberius the Emperour, condemned a great talker and rayler of his tongue, & commanded that he should not speake a word the space of a yeare.

Aristophanes, was accused by the Athenians 95. times, & euer acquitted.

Narsetes, that valiant Generall, by false and slanderous accusations, was by Iustine the Emperour deprived of his charge. *P. Diaconus.*

Theodoricus, King of the Goaths, in his rage through a forged accusation, executed Boetius & Symmachus, shortly after he was serued at the table with the head of a fish, which seemed to him to be the same of Symmachus looking a squint vppon him, with which conceit he fell sicke and dyed. *Olaus.*

Thrasibulus King of the Jewes, tooke such a conceite in that he had slaine his brother, without hearing his excuse, that he died; the like befell to Aristobulus, for murdering his brother Antiochus, who vomited vp his blood, in the place where his brothers was spilt, and in remorse of conscience dyed. *Iosephus.*

They which accused Socrates, not being able any longer to abide the publique hate, strangled themselves.

Mary

The Theater of

Mary of Aragon, accused an Earle before the Emperour Otho her husband, saying, that he would haue defiled her, and he was beheaded, but the truth being afterwards discovered, she was publicly burned. Nicophorus vvriteth the lyke of Constantine the great.

Leo the Emperour, vpon a false accusation condemned Michaell to death, which execution being a while deferred, the Emperour dyed, and Michaell was chosen in his sted.

Mathias, the Sonne of Huniades, was charged of ill behauing himselfe towards Ladislaus, King of Boheme and Hungary, and as he was ready to be condemned (his eliest brother hauing been before executed vpon enuy and false information) the sayd Ladislaus minding to marry Margaret, daughter to Charles the 7, dyed sodainly, and Mathias was chosen King of Hungary. *Loncerus.*

Of Flattery.

*This poyson of mans senses and vnderstanding, hath no other scope in the world but deceit, selfe-loue, and ouerweening of ones selfe, yeereth this large field, cleare taking away right iudgement, and is blind in regard of what it lo-
ueth;*

meth; the feeders of this humour are more dangerous then Ravens, for they doe but deuoure the bodies of the dead, flatterers of the liuing.

Phillip, surnamed Gods gift, and Constantine, banished flatterers from their courts. And at Athens they were put to death, as the very ruine and plague of Princes.

Dion attributeth the hatred which was conceived against Iulius Caesar, & his death, to flatterers.

Dyonisius of Syracuse, sent Philoxenus the Poet to the galowes with those that were condemned to die, because hee would not flatter him.

The Thessalians, cleane rased a City of the Melians, because it was named flattery. *Asobeneus.*

The Athenians put Tymagoras to death, because to insinuate with Darius, he saluted after the Persian manner. *Agrippa.*

Alexander the great, and Alphonsus King of Arragon, hauing each of them somewhat awry necke, the one of them by nature, the other by custome; the flatterers and courtiers that attended them, helde their necks on the one side, to counterfet their imperfections.

S.

Cli-

The Theater of

Mary of Aragon, accused an Earle before the Emperour Otho her husband, saying, that he would haue defiled her, and he was beheaded, but the truth being alterwards discovered, she was publicquely burned. Nicephorus vvriteth the lyke of Constantine the great.

Leo the Emperour, vpon a false accusation condemned Michaell to death, which execution being a while deferred, the Emperour dyed, and Michaell was chosen in his sted.

Mathias, the Sonne of Huniades, was charged of ill behauing himselfe towards Ladislaus, King of Boheme and Hungary, and as he was ready to be condemned (his eliest brother hauing been before executed vpon enuy and false information) the sayd Ladislaus minding to marry Margaret, daughter to Charles the 7, dyed sodainly, and Mathias was chosen King of Hungary. *Concerns.*

Of Flattery.

*This poyson of mans senses and vnderstanding, hath no other scope in the world but deceit, selfe-loue, and ouerweening of ones selfe, yeel-
neth this large field, cleane taking away right
iudgement, and is blind in regard of what it lo-
ueth;*

actb; the feeders of this humour are more dangerous then Ravens, for they doe but deuoure the bodies of the dead, flatterers of the liuing.

Phillip, surnamed Gods gift, and Constantine, banished flatterers from their courts. And at Athens they were put to death, as the very ruine and plague of Princes.

Dion attributeth the hatred which was conceived against Iulius Caesar, & his death, to flatterers.

Dyonisius of Syracuse, sent Philoxenus the Poet to the galowes with those that were condemned to die, because hee would not flatter him.

The Thessalians, cleane raised a City of the Melians, because it was named flattery. *Sibenus.*

The Athenians put Tymagoras to death, because to insinuate with Darius, he saluted after the Persian manner. *Agrippa.*

Alexander the great, and Alphonsus King of Arragon, hauing each of them somewhat awry necke, the one of them by nature, the other by custome; the flatterers and courtiers that attended them, helde their necks on the one side, to counterfet theyr imperfections.

S.

Cli-

The Theater of

Clisiphus was called the cōterfait of King Phillip, because when the king was merry, he was merry, and whatsoeuer the King tooke in hand, this flatterer would maintaine.

Aristippus could better please Dionisius with flattery, then Dion the Syracusian could pleasure him with truth.

Curio the Parasite, might perswade Caesar to doe any thing.

One subtle flattering Sinō, did that which tenne yeeres siege could not effect, namely, the destruction of Troy. *Virgil.*

Dionisius sent vnto Philoxenes the Poet, a Tragedy of his owne making, that hee might reade and correct it, which hee returned all blotted and rased from the beginning to the end, because hee found it in no respect worthy to be published, so farre vvas hee from flattering him.

Augustus so hated flattery, that hee could not abide the kneeling of his householde seruants.

Tiberius woulde not suffer his seruants to call him Lord.

Alexander, when his Parasites perswaded him to thinke himselfe a God, sayd, That by two things especially, he knew himselfe to be a man and no God, namely, by sleepe, and carnall

carnall motions. *Plutarch.*

In the hindermost part of Spaine, vvhen those of Siuill had war vvith the Gaditanes, it chanced that euē in the midst of the time, those of Siuill vvanted mony, and two Parasites offered themselues for two yeeres to sustaine the vvarres vvith their own proper charges. *Aurelius.*

The Emperour Aurelius, neuer dranke other then red vvine, vvich Torquatus perceiuing, refrained from drinking of VVhite vvine, and planted all his Vines vvith redde Grapes; for vvich he made him Consul of Rome. *Guenara.*

The Emperour Sigismond, strooke one that prayed him too much: saying that hee bitte him.

The flattering followers of Sylla, sette vp his image of gold on horse-back in the common pallace at Rome, vvith this title, *Cornelius Sylla, the happy Captaine*; which name beginning of flattery, remained firme and stable. *Appian.*

Antigonus sayde vnto a Poet vvho called him a God, (therby noting his flattery) that the Groome of his stoole, knewe there was no such matter.

Aristotles auditors cōterfeited his stame-

The Theater of

Alexanders followers, his double chinne, & shrilnes of speech, & the schollers of Ennius his drunkenesse.

Flatterers, as the Italians say, trauaile betweene *Lodi* and *Placentia*, but neuer come at *Verona*.

Aristippus suing to *Dionisius* for a friende of his, and beeing once denied, fell downe before his feete, for the which hee was reprooued, but he thus excused it, saying; *I am not in the faulte, but Dionisius, who hath eares on his feete.*

VWhen the flatterers of *Dionisius* perceiued that hee held *Plato* in great estimation, they then counterfaieted the countenaunce and habite of Philosophers, but after that by theyr meanes *Plato* was expelled, they returned to theyr former wicked course of lying. *Plut.*

Platoes schollers, for asmuch as theyr Master had a broad breast and high shoulders, and vvas therefore named *Plato*, which signifieth broad, they stuffed theyr garments, and vvore vppon theyr shoulders great bolsters, to the end they might seeme to bee of the like forme that he vvas.

Carneades the Phylosopher sayde, that the sonnes of noble men learned nothing vvell but

but to ride; for whilst they learned letters, theyr Maisters flattered them, praying eue-ry word they spake, and in vvrastring, theyr Teachers & companions, submitting them- selues, fell downe at theyr seete, but the horse not knowving who rideth him, if he sitte not surely, will cast him quickly. *Laertius.*

Alexander sayd, that he loued better the i- dolatry of Hephestion, then the sincerity of Clitus.

Phocion sayde to King Antipater, that hee could not haue him both for his friende and flatterer.

One of Alexanders Leiuetenants, writ to him, that he had in his gouernment a boy of incomparable beauty, and that if it so lyked him, he would send him to him; vvhom hee thus aunswered; *O cursed caitife, what hast thou euer knowne in me, that thou shouldest thus dare to flatter me by such pleasures?*

A vvise Abbot, wrote to Charles the third, that aboue all things hee should take heede, that flattering Courtiers shoulde not rauish from himselte the fauour of his benefites, as they are whom they terme sellers of smoake.

The Theater of Of Learning.

This is the true substance of felicitie, and the efficient cause of wisdom, without which, mans life is death; The which when the Egyptians would signifie, they set downe the picture of dew dropping from the cloudes.

COsroes king of the Persians, although a barbarian, was so learned, that he held argument with the chiefest Philosophers of Greece. *Agath.*

Claudius the Emperour, writ 40. bookes of history, by the perswasion of Titus Livius, he had Homer at his fingers end. *Volat.*

Picus Mirandula, set vp nine hundred questions at Rome. *S. Tho. M.*

Cæsar disdained not to frequent the threshold of Ariston, neither did Pompey think scorne to go oftentimes to the house of Cratippus. *Plut.*

Saint Augustine complained, that beeing a young man, he learned profitable words, but yet in vaine things, I heard (quoth he) Iupiter thundering, and therewithall committing adultery. 2. *Confess.*

Antisthenes, after hee had heard Socrates, tooke

tooke such great pleasure therein, that albeit he was very learned, and had a great number of schollers, yet hee vvilled them to seeke an other Maister, because he purposed to learne himselfe.

Traiane the Emperour, founde fise hundred chyldren at schoole, thereby to banish ignorance.

Pope Cælestine the fift, deposed himselfe, by reason of his ignorance.

Iulianus, to the end hee might molest the Christians, forbid the the reading of all good bookes.

Antimachus vvhen he read to all his schollers called together, and sawe that all sauing Plato, forsooke him before he had ended his reading; said, *I will goe forward, and read on, for Plato is to me as much as all the rest.*

Aristotle was angry vvith his Maister Aristotle, for that he made those bookes which he writ to him so common. *Curtius.*

Phillip, when his sonne Alexander vvvas borne, gaue thanks to God, not so much because he had a sonne, as that hee vvvas borne in the time of Aristotle, vvhom he made his Schoolemaister.

Alexander carried alwayes Homers Iliades about him, & laid them vnder his pyllowve, naming

The Theater of

naming it the preseruer of warlike vertue.

Anaxagoras suffered his Lands to lie wast, and followed his study.

Crates forsooke his patrimony of eyght talents, that with the more liberty hee might follow Phylosophy.

Athence and Sparta could neuer agree, for that the one vvas adicted to serue Minerva, the other Mars.

Titus Vespasian often vsed to pleade cause himselfe in Latine, and made diuers poems and tragedies in Greeke. *Eutrop.*

Lucius meeting with the Emperour Marcus Aurelius in the street, accompanied but with one man after him, asked him vyether hee went? hee aunswered, *Is becommeth euen an olde man to learne; therefore am I going to Sextus the Philosopher, so the end I might learne those things which I know not.*

The studie of Ptolomy theyr King in the Mathematiques, made the Egyptians so notable in those Arts.

Ptolomey knew more in Astronomy, then any man saue Adam.

Ptolomey write a booke called *Almagest*; an excellent worke contayning the greatnes of the earth, heauen, moone, and itarres.

Plato beeing requested by his schollers to
speake

speake some-what of good intendment and memory ; sayd, *That he had no more learned, saue as much as he that felt himselfe like vnto a vessel, that day and night, is all voyd & empty.*

Arcefilas the Phylosopher, woulde neyther learne himselfe, nor suffer others to learne.

The Hymne of Orpheus to Musæus, is called his Testament and last doctrine, wher-vnto he would haue men to sticke.

Amongst the Greekes and the Latines, neuer any vvas more learned thē Marcus Varro. *Latian.*

The auncient Academies of Greece, were the nurseries of all Common-wealths, and out of them (as frō the Troyan horse) came forth most excellent Kings, singuler Capitaines and Gouvernours. *Grynaldus.*

VVhen Paulus Æmilius was to encounter with Perfes, and that his Armie was sore dismaied at the ecclips of the Moone vvhich then happened ; Sulpitius Gallus incouraged them by his learning, in that hee assured thē of victory, by his knowledge in the Mathematicall Sciences.

By the lyke knowledge Archimedes defended the Cittie of Syracusa from the furie of Marcellus.

Alexander the great, had in a manner as
great

The Theater of

great a company of learned men in his Army
as vvarriours. *Plutarch.*

VWhen Varro was condemned to die, An-
thony pardoned him, saying ; *Vinat Varro, vir*
doctissimus.

Lyfander, in rewarde of a fewe verses, gaue
vnto the Poet Antiochus, his hat full of fil-
uer.

Alphonso, gaue 500. Duccats to Pogio of
Florence, for translating out of Greeke into
Latine Xenophon his *Cyropedia*, albeit that
it was translated before.

Iulius Cæsar made many and sumptuous
Libraries, and gaue M. Varro a commissi-
on throughout the dominions of Rome, to
prouide workes of the best learned to furnish
them. *Appian.*

Ptolomy, hauing set vp a most sumptuous
Library in Alexandria, furnished the same
vvith more then seauen hundred thousand
bookes. *Vitruuius.*

He likewise caused 72. Interpreters of the
most learned and religious men of Iudea, to
come & translate the holy Bible out of He-
brew into Greeke.

Afronius the Philosopher, being demaun-
ded what it was that he knew, sayd, *To speake*
well, and being demaunded againe vvhath he
had

had learned, hee answered, *To speake well*; and beeing asked the third time vvhat hee taught, he said, *To speake well.* Sabel.

Aspasia was much read in Phylosophie, she taught Rhetorique, & was Pericles teacher, and afterward his wife. *Plutareb.*

A Greeke Embassadour and a Romaine, were at vvordes in the Senate of the Rhodians, the Grecian sayd, *Romaine it is true, that you are aduenturous in Armes, but for all that, vnable in Sciences, for the women of Greece know more in Letters, then the men of Rome in weapons.* Vpon these vvords grew the mortall vvarres betweene Rome & Carthage, about the possession of Sicilie.

The Romaines and the Grecians ready to desie one another, the Rhodians came in the midst, and perswaded both that this iniurie should not bee determined with vvweapons, but argued with vvomens disputation. Afterwards assembled at Rhodes tenne Grecians, and tenne Romaine vvomen, all verie vvell learned, vvwhich in theyr chaires, successiue read certaine Lessons, and aftertervvardes held disputation one against the other. *Entropius.*

The Greekes spake very high thinges, not so profound, but with an excellent stile, they
vvvere

The Theater of

were very well pleased to heare the Romain
vvomen, and the Romaines astonished to
heare the Greekes; Vpon this occasion, the
Rhodians crowned euery one of them vvith
acrowne of Laurell as vanquishers, & iud-
ged that in graue sentēces the Grecians had
the best, & in eloquent speech the Romaines
had the victory. *Idem.*

The Romaine vvomen returned to Rome,
& the Grecians to Greece, where they were
receiued with such triumph, as if they had
wonne a battaile; the Rhodians for memo-
ry of these women (in place of disputations)
set vp twenty high pyllers, in euery one of
the which were the names of the VVomen,
vvhich were so sumptuous a building, that
none in Rhodes was comparable vnto it ex-
cept the Colossus. *Idem.*

These pyllars stoode still, vntill the time of
Heliogabalus the Emperour, who inuented
new vices, and destroyed ancient memories.

L. Sylla had a Daughter called Lelia Sabi-
na, of all the Romaine Ladies the vvifest, she
read openly in a chayre both Greeke & La-
tine; shee, when her father after the warres
of Mithridates, beheaded 3. thousand Ro-
maines which came to salute him, (although
by his word he had assured them safety) was
condem-

condemned by the Senate for the fact, but by the learned and eloquent oration of Sabina he was saued.

Shee writ diuers orations, which her father afterward learned by hart, and as hee vvas quicke of spirit, so hee alwayes vsed to recite them in the Senate for his purpose.

Aristippus had a daughter called Aretha, who was so renowned in Greeke and Latine Letters, that the common report vvas, that the soule of Socrates was entred into Aretha.

This Aretha writ forty bookes, had Auditors one hundred and ten Philosophers, shee read naturall and morrall philosophy in the schoole of Athens, and died at the age of 77. yeeres.

Zenobia Queene of the Palmerians, vvrit an Epitome of the oriental histone of Alexander. *Pollio.*

Dama the daughter of Pythagoras, vvas famous for her learning.

Cornelia, the vvife of Africanus, and mother to the Gracchi, writ a volume of eloquent Epistles. *Cicero.*

Polla the wife of Lucan, helped her husband to finish his three bookes of the warres in Pharsalia. *Statius.*

Sappho

The Theater of

Sappho vvrit nine bookes of Lyriques, besides, Epigrams, Elegies, and other Poems, shee flourished when Alcæus & Stesichorus liued.

Of the auncient Thracians, there vvas not one endued with learning.

The Barbarians thoght it a thing reprochfull to haue knowledge and vnderstanding.

The people of Asia, attaining cleerer light of learning, were so bold, that they said Orpheus the excellent Musician wanted wisdom, because he was a Thracian borne.

The Lacedemonians vv ere vnlearned, for they regarded nothing but the exercises of the body.

The Emperour Licinius and Valentianus, vv ere such enemies to learning, that they called learning the only poison of the world, and those that were learned, the Asses of Cumma. Ignatius.

Albeit that Traian was one of the best Emperours that liued, yet he gaue not himselfe to learning for any commendation that Plutarch made thereof, but sayd, *The Gods haue not made me to turne over the leaues of a booke, but to deale with martiall affaires.* Eutrop.

Agricola restrained his minde, sette on fire with desire of learning, knowing it to be a
very

very hard thing for a man to holde a meane
in vvisedome. *Tacitus.*

Of Opinion.

*Among the Philosophers, some were Stoicks,
some Academicks, some Peripatetickes, some E-
picures; of Lawyers, some Cassians, some Sabin-
ians, some Proculians; among Physitions, some
affect Gallen, some Hippocrates, some Paracel-
sus; the Iewes had their Esses, Saduces, & Pha-
rises; In the Vniuersities, some are Libertines,
some Germanes, some Alexandrians, some Ci-
licians; in the Church, some Protestants, some
Papists, some Puritans, &c.*

VArro collected in his time, 288. opini-
ons out of the bookes of Philosophers,
concerning the felicity of the soule.

Socrates was reprooued of Plato, Plato of
Aristotle, Aristotle of Alberius, Lelius of
Varro, Ennius of Horace, Seneca of Aulus
Gellius, Tesato of Gallen, Hermogaras of
Cicero, Origen of Saint Hierome, Rufinus
of Donatus.

All the auncient Phylosophers sauing Pla-
to, beleeued that Tyme is vvithout begin-
ning. *Proclus.*

Ptolo.

The Theater of

Ptolomey vvas of opinion, that the middl
of the earth is vnder the Equinoctiall circle.
Agrippa.

Berosus holdeth the Mountaine of Arme
nia, vpon which Noahs Arke rested, to bee
the middle of the earth.

Some Diuines say, that Ierusalem is the
middest, because it is written, *Deus operatus
est salutem in medio terrarum.*

Zeno the Phylosopher held opinion that all
sinnes are equall.

Epicurus maintained, that pleasure vvas
the chiefeft felicity.

The Saduces & Zadukes, not the meaneft
Doctors among the Iewes, held opiniõ, that
there were neyther Angels, nor spyrits, nor
soules immortall. *Tremelius.*

Crates the Thebane, helde that there vvas
no soule in our bodies, but onely a motion
gouerned by nature. Leucippus thought it
a subtile ayre or an heate, and so did Possi
donius.

One reading the diuersity of theyr opin
ions sayd, *That clocks woulde sooner agree then
Philosophers.*

The Switzer is of opinion, that too much
study hurterh the braine.

Pthagoras held opinion, that Earthquakes
procee-

proceeded from none other cause, then from the meeting together of dead bodies.

Epicurus Gargettius, was of this opinion, that he which was not contented with a little, was insatiable, and neuer had enough.

Democritus, vvas of opinion, that there were worlds infinite and innumerable, which made Alexander weepe, that he was not lord of one among so many.

The Stoicks were of opinion, that who soeuer receaued their doctrine, if in the morning he were wicked, in the euening he should become a very good man.

Empedocles sayth, that the soule is in the blood; Plato in the braine, but Bedawryng vppon Marke, sayth, that it is in the hart.

Heraclitus was of opinion, that all things were led by strife and friendship.

Thales Milesius, and Hesiodus, held that water was the beginning of all things, saying, that it was the auntientest and mightiest of the Elements, because it ruled all the rest.

Zacharias, writing to Mithridates, was of opinion, that mens destinies are in the vertues of hearbs and stones.

Alexander the Peripatetike, holdeth that

T.

the

The Theater of

the hidden vertues of hearbs and stones pro-
ceede of the elements, and their qualities.

The Academicks with theyr Plato, attri-
bute these vertues to the Ideas, the shapers
or formers of things.

Auicen, doth referre these operations to the
intelligencies, Hermes to the starres, Alber-
tus to the especiall formes of things.

Democritus and Orpheus, were of opini-
on, that al things were ful of the Gods, mea-
ning, that there is nothing of such excellent
force, which being voyd of Gods helpe, is
content with his owne nature.

Anaxagoras held opinion, that snow was
black, because the water it is congealed of is
blacke. *Cicero Acad.*

Plato was of opinion, that community in a
common-wealth was best. Pythagoras held
the contrary.

Demosthenes, would have two names ba-
nished the common-wealth, to the end as he
thought the people might be best governed,
that is, Lords and Subiects, Masters & Ser-
uants. *Laertius.*

Scipio Africanus, was of opinion, that he
did all things rather by the counsaile of the
Gods then of men, which he maintained all
his life. *Appian.*

In Prince Demylas time, there fell a stone from heauen, which made Anaxagoras of opinion, that heauen was made of stone, and that but for the great compasse of the building, it would sodainly fall. *Silenus.*

Chilo of Lacedemon maintained, that man by reason might comprehend the foreknowledge of things to come, by the might & power of his manhood.

Cyrus was of opinion, that no man was fit for an Empire, except he did excell those ouer whom he bare rule. *Xenophon.*

Alcibiades was of opinion, that those men liue safest, who doe gouerne their commonwealth, without altering one whit their present customes and lawes, albeit they be not altogether so good. *Thucidides.*

Of Perigrination.

In this most commendable action, two things are to be proposed, the profit, and pleasure of tra-uaile, the latter, we are too greedy of by nature; the first which belongeth to the mind, is bounded with prudence and good carriage, which if it be neglected, the other two are vnprofitable.

[Acob hauing gotten wisdom by tra-uaile, is sayd in Genesis, to haue had the

The Theater of
fight of God, because to the active life he had
also ioyned the contemplative.

Plato, after the death of his Maister Socra-
tes, made a voyage into Egypt, and then in-
to Italy, to heare and conferre with the best
learned of those Countries, and to learne that
which he knew not before.

Orpheus, to seeke the misteries of the *E-*
giptians, trauailed as farre as Memphis, visi-
ting all the Citties of the riuer Nilus. *Argo-*
naut.

Pythagoras, visited the *E*giptians, Arabi-
ans, and Chaldeans, and went also into Iury,
and dwelt a long time at Mount Carmell.
Strabo.

Saba, came frō *E*thiopia, the farthest part
of the world, to heare Salomons wisdom.

Cornelia, a noble woman of Rome, trauai-
led to Palestina, to heare S. Ierome teach the
Christians.

Thalestris, Queene of the Amazons, came
from Scythia vnto Hircania, with three hun-
dred thousand women, to lye with Alexan-
der 30. dayes, to haue a child by him.

Gueuara, Chronocler to Charles the first,
writeth, that from forraine Countries, men
commonly bring newes to prattle of, and
strange customes to practise; and that few

come

come out of Italy, that are not absolute and dissolute.

Lycurgus, by his lawes, commaunded the Lacedemonians not to goe out of their own Country, nor to conuerſe with ſtrangers, ſaying, *That although by theyr traffique with them they might bee enriched, yet on the other ſide, they would grow poore, in regard of their owne vertues.*

Democritus Abderita, trauailed into many Lands and Countries, being 80. yeares old, only for the ſtudy of Philoſophy, he ventured into Chaldea, and entered into Babilon, at laſt, hee came amongſt the Magitians and Gymnoſophiſts of India. *Olaus.*

The Scythians trauaile onely in the Coaſts of their owne Country; but Anachariſis furniſhed with wiſedom and knowledge, aduentered further a greater way, for he came into Græcia, & was highly eſteemed of Solon.

Oſyris, King of Ægipt, trauailed the greateſt part of the world, that hee might haue written vpon his toombe, *Heere lyeth Oſyris King of Ægipt, the eldeſt ſonne of Saturne, that left no part of the world vnſearched.* *Diodorus.*

Cheremon, a Stoicke Phyloſopher, by the ſtarre that appeared at Chriſtes death, iudging the ſame to be ominous to the Gods he

The Theater of

worshipped, trauailed into Iury with certaine Astrologers, to seeke the true God.

Fabius the Confull, in 70. yeares which he liued, departed not once from his village of Regio, to goe to Messana, which was but two miles off by water.

Apollonius, trauailed ouer the three parts of the world, to see and conferre with all the skilfull men of his age, and beeing returned with wonderfull knowledge, he distributed his riches amongst his kindsfolkes and the poore, and liued euer after in contemplation. *Philostratus.*

The same hauing trauailed Asia, Africa, & Europa, sayd, that of two things he meruailed most in all the world; the first was, that he alwayes saw the proude man commaund the humble, the quarrailous the quiet, the tyrant the iust, the coward the hardy, the ignorant the skilfull, & the greatest theues hang the innocent.

P. Seruilius, was the first Romaine that made any voyage to Taurus, from whence when he returned, he triumphed and merited the name to be called *Isauricus.*

Anaxagoras, trauailed from Greece into Aegipt, vnto Persia, and Chaldea, and to diuers other Countries for knowledge sake.

Vlig

Vlisses, in his pilgrimage was wise, learning
Phisicke of *Æolus*, of *Circes* Magicke, and
Astronomy of *Calipso*.

Phylosophers, when they were yong, stu-
died, whē they came to be men, they trauai-
led, and when they were old, they returned
home and writ.

The Persians, if any of their Countrey did
imitate the behauiour of strangers, and so
trouble common orders, he should therefore
dye.

Lyourgus caried the whole body of Ho-
mers Poetry into Greece, out of Ionia, in
his voyage and perigrination.

Appollonius, in his trauailes found a table
of fine golde, called, *The table of the Sunne*,
wherein all the world was portraied.

Not euer to haue seene Asia is praise woo-
thy, but to haue liued temperatly in Asia, is
highly to be commended. *Cicero*.

Anacharsis was put to death, for that by his
trauailes he had learned strange fashions and
conditions, which he sought to ground in his
owne Countrey. *Herodotus*.

The Hebrewes called theyr Aduersaries
Allophilos, that is, of a strange Cuntry. *Amb*.

Fooles in old time trauailed to see *Chor-
bus* tombe.

The

The Theater of

The Lacedemonians were so great enemies to novelties in their common-wealth, that they neither permitted strangers to enter, or they people to wander into strange Countries, doubting to be intangled with new fashions and customes.

Certaine studious persons of the Gaules and Spaniardes, went from their native Countries, with tedious iourneyes towards Rome, personally to beholde the Oratour and Historiographer, Titus Livius. *Philostatus.*

The Athenians put their Embassadors whom they sent into Arcadia to death, because they went not that way which was commanded, but a contrary.

Apollonius Thyaneus, who had trauielled the greatest part of the world, being asked of a Priest at Ephesus, what thing hee wondered at in all this worlde, answered, I let thee know Priest of Diana, that I haue bene through Fraunce, England, Spayne, Germany, through the Laces and Lydians, Hebrewes, and Greekes, Parths, and Medes, Phrygians, and Corinthians, Persians, and aboue all, in the great Realme of India, for that alone is more woorth then all the Realmes together.

Alexander, at what time he had overcome
Dari-

Darius, in a place called *Arbellis*, demaunded of his Noble-men the safest way into *Ægypt*, but none could tell; a certaine Merchant, who had beene a great traualer, promised in three dayes iourney, to bring him safe into *Ægypt*, which Alexander at the first not beleeuing, in the end found true. *Lucianus.*

Of Gods & Goddesses.

The Aunrients deuided their fayned Deities into three powers, of beauen, earth, and water, the first were the disposers and directors of mens actions, some ruled the ayrie Regions, others rained in bell, and punished offendours, and some were Gods of the mountaines, some of shepards, some of husbandry, and some of woods; the last sort were Gods of the Sea, some of floods, others of riuers, and some of springs and fountaines.

S *Atarne*, was the sonne of King *Cælius* and *Veſta*, brother to *Titan*, who at the perswasion of his mother, and *Ops* and *Ceres*, his sisters (much mislikyng that one so rude as *Titan*, should ascende to the succession of
Ca-

The Theater of

Celius crowne) gaue the kingdome to *Saturne* his younger brother, vnder this covenant notwithstanding, that he should slay all his male children , to the end the issue of *Titan* might after *Saturnes* death, repofesse the kingdome.

Saturnes wife and sister *Ops*, brought forth a sonne, which hee caused to be slaine, after this, shee was deliuered of a daughter and a sonne, *Iupiter*, and *Iuno*, who desirous to saue the life of his sonne, gaue him to her mother *Vesta*, and presented only the daughter to *Saturne*.

After this, contrary to the knowledge of *Saturne*, shee brought forth an other sonne, called *Neptune*, and at another birth *Pluto* and *Glauca*, but she onely shewed the daughter.

Titan vnderstanding that *Saturne* had broken promise with him, with the forces of the *Titanois* his children, invaded *Saturne*, imprisoned him and his wife *Ops*, which *Iupiter* hauing knowledge of, being a valiant Prince, and ayded with the *Coribantes*, amongst whom he was trayned, ouercame *Titan*, and deliuered his Parents.

Of this warre, came the fable of the warres of the Giants.

Saturne

Saturne forwarned by the Oracle, totake heed of *Iupiter* his sonne, for that hee had intention to kill him, and expulse him his kingdome, deuised to destroy him; who vnderstanding his cōspiracies, came with a great army and vanquished his Father.

Saturne fled into Italy, and there taught the people to plant and sow, and manure theyr earth, in recompence whereof (hauing liued before with roots and wild fruits) they honored him as a God.

Iupiter married his sister *Iuno*, and conquered many Countries, not so much by power as pollicy, and for his wisedome, ordayning of lawes, inuention of arts, profitable for mans life, he was worshipped as a God, to whom those Princes he ouercame, erected temples thereto inioyned by him, for the better establishment of his deuine honour.

The brethren of *Iupiter*, *Neptunus*, and *Pluto*, summoned him to partition of his patrimony, where-vnto he agreed, and deuiding the kingdome by lot, the vvest part fell to *Pluto*; the Iles and banks of the Sea happened to the portion of *Neptune*, and to *Iupiter* all the confines of the East.

Of this partition sprung the fiction of the Poets, calling *Neptune*, the God of the Seas, and

The Theater of

and *Pluto* God infernall, or *dis pater*, for that the vvest or falling of the sunne, is more dark and cloudy, and more base and low then the East.

Heere grew also the first fiction that *Iupiter* chased his Father into hell, for that Italy where *Saturne* was retired, standeth vvest, in respect of *Candia*, and is more darke.

The Poets faigned, that the firmament or heauen, fell to the part of *Iupiter*, the rather for that hee remayned for the most part since that partition in the mount Olympus in Thesalia, vvhich the Greekes called heauen.

Iuno, the daughter of *Saturne*, vvas the sister and wife of *Iupiter*, borne at Argos, some write at Samos, the Goddesse of marriage, and therefore called *Pronuba*; likewise *Lucina* for child-birth, the Queene of riches and honour, to whom the Pecoocke is consecrated.

Vulcanus, was the God of fire, and sonne of *Iuno*, vvhom *Iupiter* for his deformity cast from heauen into Lemnos, where he was honoured.

Mars, was faigned to be the God of warre, and *Iunors* sonne without the company of man, he was also vvorshipped in Lemnos.

Apollo,

Apollo, the God of vvifedome, Musicke, Phisicke, Poetry, and Shooting, was borne of *Iupiter* and *Latona*, & brother to *Diana*, he is called in heauen *Sol*, in earth *Liber pater*, in hell *Apollo*; he was worshipped at *Delphos*, and renowned for his Oracles.

Venus, vvyse of *Vulcan*, is faigned to bee borne of the froth of the Sea, the Goddesse of loue, beauty, and all sensuall delights, she was adored in *Cyprus*.

Cupid, the sonne of *Venus*, was paynted naked, winged, blind, in his hand a bowe, and at his backe a Quiver of arrowes, his companions are *Dronkenesse*, *Sloth*, *Luxury*, *Strife*, *Hate*, and *VVarre*; he was worshipped for the God of Loue.

Mercurie, vvas the Sonne of *Iupiter*, and *Maia*, the God of eloquence and merchandize, and the messenger of the Gods, holding a *Caduceus* in his hand.

Dionysius, otherwise called *Bacchus*, for that hee shewed the *Indeans* the vse of Grapes, was honoured for a God.

Ceres, first taught men hov'e to plough, sowe, reape, and grinde theyr Corne, and therefore they helde her a Goddesse. *Plinie*.

Diana, for her chaste lyfe, vvas honoured

The Theater of

red for a Goddesse, she continually exercised her selfe in hunting wild beasts, in heauen she is called *Luna*, in earth *Diana*, in hell *Proserpina*.

Eolus, was faigned by the Poets, to be the God of the winds, because the cloudes and mists rising about the 7. *Eolian* Islands, of whom hee was King, did alwayes portend great store of winds.

Pallas, was the Goddesse of wisdom, and all good Arts and Sciences, borne of *Jupiter*'s braine without a mother.

Nemesis, the daughter of *Oceanus* and *Nox*, called also *Adrastea*, was the Goddesse of revenge.

Berecynthia, *Rhea*, *Tellus*, *Vesta*, or *Cybele*, was the mother of the Gods.

Pierides the nine Muses, daughters of *Jupiter* and *Mnemosyne*, dwelled in *Helicon*, and were called the Goddesse of Poetry & Musick.

Momus, was the carping God, who never did any thing himselfe, but curiously beheld the doings of other, to carpe thereat.

Priapus, the sonne of *Bacchus*, and *Venus*, the God of Gardens.

Pomona, the Goddesse of fruit, *Flora* of flowers, and *Feronia* of the woods.

Cha-

Charites, were the Graces, in number three, *Aglaia*, *Thalia*, *Euphrosyne*, supposed to bee the daughters of *Iupiter* & *Venus*.

Penates & *Lares*, were household Gods, but *Lares* for the harth and fire, called by the names of good and euill Angells, also the preseruers of Townes and Citties.

Genius, or *Daimon*, the Panymys, thought to be a good or euill Angell, appoynted to each man to guide and defend, or to punish them.

Fortune, is faigned to dispose and change the good and euill haps of men, the daughter of *Oceanus*, or as *Orpheus*, of the blood, as a power not to be resisted; shee is painted blind, and drawne in a Coach with blind Horses, vainly honored for a Goddesse.

Pan, was the God of sheepeheardes, of whom *Duris Samius* writeth, that hee was the sonne of *Penelope*; whose wooers being so long delayed, they all abused her, and got vpon her, *Pan*.

Pales was the Goddesse of sheepeheardes.

Faunus, sonne to *Picus*, and father of *Latins*, was the Father of all the rurall Gods, his Son *Sterculius* inuented the manuring, & compassing of grounds, and therefore was deified.

Syluanns, the God of woods, loued *Cyparissus*, who was turned by *Apollo* into a tree of

The Theater of

of his owne name, in remembrance of him
Sylvanus would alwayes beare a branch of
Cypres.

Ianus, a King of Italy, was a wise and prouident Prince, and therefore they pictured him with two faces, he was called the God of entrance, whose temple gates in time of wars was alwayes open, and in peace shut vp.

Terminus, was God of the bounds, or severall marks.

Libitina, was a Goddesse, in whose temple were sold all things pertaining to funerals.

Oceanus, was the great God of the Sea, Son to *Celum*, and *Vesta* the Father of all the Rivers.

Tethis, was Goddesse of the Sea, vvife of *Oceanus*, and mother to all the Sea Nymphs.

Triton, was the sonne & trumpeter of *Nephtune*, begotten by him of *Amphitrite*. *Ouid*.

Glaucus, a fisher, perceiving the fishes which he had taken, by tasting of an hearbe on the banke, to leape into the Sea againe, tasted therof him selfe, and by the vertue thereof, was forced to leape into the Sea, whence he was called one of the Sea Gods. *Idem*.

Nereus, was likewise a God, and *Nereides* the Faeries of the Sea, borne of *Oceanus* and *Tethys*.

Proa

Proteus a God of the Sea, was some-times like a flame of fire, somtimes like a Bul, some times like a Serpent; he fed *Neptunes* fishes called *Phocæ*.

Castor and *Pollux*, the twinnes of *Leda*, begotten by *Iupiter* in the forme of a Swanne; vwhen they came to age, scoured the sea of Pyrats, & therefore vvere counted the gods of the sea. For the infernal goods, looke in the chapter of hell.

The Assyrians vvorshipped *Belus*, the Egyptians *Apys*, the Chaldeans *Assur*, the Babylonians the deuouring *Dragon*, the Pharaons the statue of *gold*, & the Palestines *Belzebub*.

The Romaines chiefly honoured *Iupiter*, the Affricans *Mars*, the Corinthians *Apollo*, the Arabians *Astaroth*, the Aeginians the Sunne, those of Achaia the Moone, the Sidonians *Belphegor*, and the Aminonites *Balim*.

The people of India honored *Bacchus*, the Lacedemonians *Ogyges*, the Macedonians *Mercurie*, the Ephesians the Goddesse *Diana*, the Greekes, the goddesse *Iuno*, the Armenians *Liber*, the Troyans *Vesta*, the Latines *Februa*, the Tarentines *Ceres*, the Rhodians *Ianus*. *Apollonius*.

The Theater of

*Vaginat*us vvas worshipped that theyr children might not cry ; *Rumin*us was the God of sucking babes ; *Stellin*us of their first going ; *Adeon* theyr guide vvhhen they vvent well.

Cunius vvas adored for the safetie of theyr chyl dren in Cradles.

VVhen the Emperour *Seuerus* vvarred against the *Gaules*, his vvife *Iulia* was deliuered of a daughter, vvwhose sister *Mesa* a *Persian*, sent vnto the Emperresse a Cradle for her childe, made all of *Vnicornes* horne & fine golde, round about vvwhich vvas artificially painted the image of the God *Cunius*.

Mentalis was theyr God of vvrit, *Fessoria* of trauailers and pylgrims , *Pelonia* had the charge to conquer their enemies , *Rubigo* to keepe their Vines from vvormes, and the *Corn*e from *Locusts*.

Muta vvas theyr God vvhom they prayed vnto, to the end that theyr enemies might not speake euill of them.

Genoria vvas a goddesse among the *Grecians* vvwhich chased away sloth ; and *Stimulia* they fained to be a goddesse which hastened them about theyr businesse, her Image was sette vp ouer the gate of the Senate house.

Vallonia vvas the goodeffe of their vallies.

Sege.

Segetia of their seeds. *Tutillina* of their fields.
Ruana of their Reapers.

Forculus vvas the god of Goldsmithes, *Portulus* vvas the God of their gates, *Cardea* of theyr doores.

Psora vvas the goddesse of dishonest vvomen; in Rome were 40. streets of common vvomen, in the middst of which vvas theyr Temple.

Theatrica kept theyr Theaters, in vvch might well stand aboue 20. thousand, and as many vnderneath; her Temple was in the market of *Cornelia*, vvch *Domitian* destroyed, because in his presence one of the Stages broke, and killed many men. *Pulio*.

Cloacina was goddesse of the stoole, and of those that were troubled with the wind Collick. *Quies* of their rest, whose Temple *Numa Pompilius* built without the Citty; noting therby, that man in this world, could neuer haue pleasure or rest.

The gods of Troy more enuied the gods of Greece, then the Princes of Greece did the princes of Troy. *Vulcan* & *Pallas* were their enemies, *Apollo* and *Venus* their friends.

The *Phylosopher* *Bruxellis* being ready to dye, told the *Romaines* that where in times past they had but 5. Gods, namely, *Iupiter*,

V. 2.

Mars,

The Theater of

Mars, Ianus, Berecynthia, and Vesta; he left for euery one of them a priuate God, to 28000. households, 28000. gods. *Aurel.*

The Egyptians, although they were the first that excelled in the knowledge of celestiall and naturall things, (in somuch as Egypt was called the mother of Arts,) yet they above all others, superstitiously worshipped Leeks and Onions. *Macrobius.*

The Heathen honoured thirtie thousand Gods, as Hesiodus vvriteth, & adored three hundred *Iupiters*, as Marcus Varro vvitneseth.

M. Cato vvorshipped his grounds, desiring them to bring forth in aboundance, and to keepe his Cattell safe.

Diagoras burning an Image of Hercules, said; *Thou must now doe mee seruice, thirteene encounter, as well as thou hast doone to Euristhenes in the other twelue.*

The Asirians vvorshipped as many Gods as they had townes, and the Grecians as many as they had fancies.

Melissus an atuncient King of Crete, dyd first of all others sacrifice to the Gods.

Vr Chaldeorum, the fire of the Chaldeans, called also *Orimasda*, that is, *holy fire*, vv as the first occasion of Idolatry; this fire, kings
caused

caused to be vsually carried before them vpon an horse.

There arose a great vvarre betweene the Alleynes and the Armenians, the occasion thereof vvas, for that as they came to the feast of Olympus, they fell in contention vvwhether of theyr Gods were the better, by reason of vvwhich vvarre, their Cōmonwealth and people were brought into great misery; which the Emperour Adrianus perceiuing, sent Iulius Seuerus vtterly to overthrow those that vvould not bee ruled by his sentence, vvhom he thus pacified, willing that the Alleynes should take for their Gods, the Armenians Gods, and the Armenians, the Gods of the Alleynes. *Pulio de dissol. regio.*

Of Antiquities.

The knowledge of Antiquities, & first inuention of things, was so much in request among the Auncients, that Plinie, Marcus Varro, & Macrobius, (historiographers no lesse graue then true) were in great controuersie, for proouing what things were most auncient.

THere were seauen which first gaue lawes to the vvorlde, Moses to the Hebrewes,

V. 3

Solon

The Theater of

Solon to the Athenians, Lycurgus to the Lacedemonians, Numa Pompilius to the Romans, Asclepeius to the Rhodians, Minos to the Cretans, and Phoroneus to the Egyptians. *Diod. Siculus.*

All Counsellors and Lawyers of Rome, did call the lawes that were most iust *Forum*, in memory of Phoroneus.

The true and most auncient mettals, be not of golde, but yron; much time passed in the Empire of Rome wherein the Romans had no mony, but of brasse or yron; & the first coyne that was made to be melted in Rome of gold, vvas in the time of Scipio Affricanus.

Corynthus, the sonne of Orestes, trayned by his Father to scoure the Sea, and commit Ilands to spoyle, reedified the Fortresse of Sifiphus a notorious Pyrat, and called it Corynthus by his owne name; so that this citty was fyrst built by tyrants, gouerned by Tyrants, and destroyed by tyrants.

Rome was builded by Romulus, Ierusalem by Salem, Alexandria of Alexander, Antioche of Antiochus, Constantinople (before Bizantium) of Constantinus, & Numantia in Spayne, of Numa Pompilius.

In the Cittie of Numantia was but one
crafts

crafts man, & he a Smith, others they would not consent shoulde liue among thē, saying; *That all such thinges euery man ought to haue in his owne house, and not to seeke them in the Common-wealth.*

In the beginning of the world, they writ in ashes, next in barks of trees, then in leaues of Laurell, afterward in sheets of leade, & at last they came to write in paper. *Strabo.*

In stones they did write with iron, in leaues with pensils, in ashes with fingers, in rindes vvith kniues, in parchment vvith canes, and in paper with pennes. *Idem.*

The Incke that our fore-fathers dyd write withall, was first of a Fish called Zibia, after that, they made it of soote, afterwards of vermilian, after that, of *Cardinellio*, in the ende, they inuented it of Gum, Galls, Coperas, & vvine. *Guenara.*

They which discended of Lyncurgus in Lacedemonia, of Cato in Vrica, of Agesilaus in Lycaonia, & of Tusides in Galatia, were not onely priuiledged in their prouinces, but for their ancient noblesse honored of al nations.

It vv as a law in Rome, that all those that descended of the linage of the Tarquines, Escaurians, Catilines, Fabatians & Bithinians, had no offices in the Common-vvealth, although

The Theater of

although they descended of an ancient stock, because they auncestors were in theyr liues very dishonest, and in their gouernment very offensive. *Patritius*.

Christ himselfe vvoulde not descend of the Tribe of Benjamin, vvhich was the least, but of the Tribe of Iuda, which vvvas the greater and the better.

The Romaines had the law *Prosapia*, the law of linages, by which it was ordained, that when contention did arise in the Senate for the Consulship, that those which descended of the stemme of the Syluians, of the Torquations, and of the Fabritians, should obtaine chiefe place before all others, for that these three linages in Rome vvvere most ancient, and did descend of most valiant Romaines.

Colonies first beganne at the diuers vvaypartings of Noahs posteritie, Sem, Cham, & Iaphet.

Of Gomes, one of the sonnes of Iaphet, came the Gomorites, whom the Greekes call Galates and Gaules, of them came the people that spoyled Delphos, & were called Gaule-Greekes; of them likewise come the Germanes. *Melanithon*.

From Tyball, vvho was their first King,
came

came the Spanyards. *Berosus.*

The Egyptians boast themselves to be the first men in the world, as Geographers report.

Mosoch was the father of the Muscovites, and Madai of the Medes, whose Empire was very great in the higher Asia; they destroyed the Chaldean Monarchy. *Iosephus.*

Magog was father of the Scythians, but at this time the right Scythians are the Slavonians, Muscovites, and Tartarians, who vaunt of their descent from Iaphet. *Mela.*

The Thracians are descended of Thyras, and of Iavan the Greekes, who gave name to the Iouians. *Iosephus.*

These were the seven sons of Iaphet the youngest son of Noah.

When Ioseph was sold by his brethren to the Egyptians, the Merchants of Israel carried Myrrhe, Balme, and Spicerie, out of Galaad to sell in Egypt, which may testify the antiquitie of merchandize.

Poets in antiquitie goe before Philosophers. *Cicero.*

Damascus is a famous City in Syria, and supposed to be the first that ever was inhabited.

There

The Theater of

There vvere fīue antiquities in the vworld generally accepted, the first vvas the Common-wealth, the second, Letters, the thyrd, Lawes, the fourth, Barbers, the fyft, Dials and Clocks. *Marcus Varro.*

The beginning of Venice vvas pittifull, poore, and almost in dispaire, it vvas builded vwhen Attyla troubled Italy, the first Duke vvas Paulus Anazalus, *Anno Dom. 706.* two hundred and fiftie two yeeres after the foundation. *Sleidan.*

Rome was the chiefe citty of all Italie, Carthage was the principall of Affrick, Numan-tia of Spayne, Argentine of Germanie, Babilon of Chaldea, Thebes of Egypt, Athence of Greece, Tyra of Phenice, Cesagia of Capadocia, Bizantium now Constantinople of Thrace, and Ierusalem of Palestine. *Strabo.*

Thales the Phylosopher being demaunded vvhat God vvas, aunswered; *Of all antiquities the most auncient; for all the ancients past neuer saw him take beginning, nor any that shal come after, shall euer see him haue ending. Laertius.*

The Germanes vvere called Cymbrians, and are now thought to be Danes.

The Phrygians vvere prooued more auncient then the Egyptians, by the education of

of 2. children of both nations euery way like nourished, by the commandement of Psamnetichus, who desirous to know it, villed that no man comming to them should speak to them, but after two yeeres, the Phrygian spake *Beccos*, vvhich in theyr language signifieth breade, by which hee perceiued them to be the auncientest. *Herodotus*.

The name of Countie, vvas fyrst gyuen to the Gouvernours of Prouinces, in the raignes of the Emperours Honorius and Arcadius. *P. Diaconus*.

Longinus, in the time of Iustinus, called himselfe the supream Gouvernour of Italie, and he appoynted vnto euery Citty a Ruler, vvhom hee termed Dukes, from whence it is supposed that dignitie tooke the first name. *Orosius*.

In the time of Heraclius beganne the doctrine of Mahomet, & was first embraced of the Arabians. *Paulus Diaconus*.

VVhen Constantinus vvarred against the Sarazines, Calinicus deuised vild fire, with vvhich (by hurling it amongst the) he burned theyr ships, and droue them from Constantinople.

King Pippin ordayned the fyrst parliament in Fraunce.

Som

The Theater of

Sem, the eldest sonne of Noah, vvas the first that did search out the Sciences, and before the Deluge ingraued the in pillars, that his posterity might learne them.

Pythagoras was the first that called himself a Phylosopher.

Socrates was the first that brought phylosophy from studie to practise.

Caine was the first homicide, and Lamech did second him.

Lamech first deuïded one rib into two, and brought in Polygamie.

Stephen was the first Martyr in the primitive Church, called *Protomartyr*.

The first that died in the vworld, was Abel, the first Cittie was builded by Enoch in the fieldes of Edom, and the first that sailed was Noah.

The first Duke was Moses, he was likewise the first Prophet, and Zacharias the last.

The originall of prophecie was first in Adam, who said, *This is bone of my bone.*

Foure things were first made in one tyme, the Heauen emperiall, Angels nature, the matter of the foure Elements, and Time.

Tuball first found out musicke, by the striking of hammers.

The Prophet Esdras, first reduced the Hebrewes

brewes traditions into writings.

The Chananites vvere the first that vvere ignorant of God, theyr originall and Prince Cham was accursed of his Father. *Lactantius.*

People being disperfed, & like vnto beasts wandering in the field, were first by Cecrops and after by Theseus, brought to inhabite a Citty which vvas called Cecropia, and since named Athence.

The first in this world that gaue commandement to be proclaimed, that all the heavy loaden should come vnto him and he would disburden them, and all the weary, and hee would refresh them, was Christ; thys vvas, when in the moulde of loue hee did melt the law of feare. *Gueuara.*

The inuenters of a Common-wealth, were the Ants, which liue, trauaile, and make provision together. *Plato.*

Chiuallrie and Learning, had their first residence in Athence, and from thence vvent to Rome.

Astronomy was first found in Chaldea.

The greeting of Paule, *Grace and Peace,* vvas neuer heard of before the preaching of the Gospell. *Ambrose.*

Cletus after him did vwrite, *Salutem et Apostolicam*

*The Theater of
poſtolicam benedictionem.*

Orpheus gaue names vnto the Gods, and was the fyrſt blaſer of their petigrees.

Pythagoras obſerued that the morning ſtarre and the euening ſtarre be both one, & that the Zodiack roundeth the vworld like a gyrdle.

Thales noted the North-ſtarre, Solon that the Moone fyniſheth her courſe in 30. daies, and Archimedes gathering the obſeruations of many yeeres thereof, vvas the fyrſt that inuented the Sphere.

Pherecides the Aſſyrian, was the fyrſt that writ any hiſtory in proſe. Some holde that Cadmus was the fyrſt.

Capaneus, at the beſieging of Thebes, inuented the ſcaling with Ladders, & was killed with a ſtone from the vvall.

The Phenicians vv ere the fyrſt that found out the vſe of Letters. *Lucanus.*

Nemrod fyrſt required of men homage & ſeruice, & Darius was the fyrſt that appointed tribute.

Chryſippus corrupted the graue ſect of Phyloſophers with crabbed queſtions.

Zoroaſtres King of Baſctria, was the inuenter of the Art of Negromancie.

Lucilius vvas the fyrſt that wrote Satyres,
and

and S
ſani
The
ſynes
Eric
ſes to
Italy
huſba
Cour
Tri
the p
Ch
happ
his in
of Pe
Caſ
the B
The
imen
in La
Papy
Nafci
The
tue e
The
ry da
Cock
VV

and Sappho the fyrst Poeme of loue. *Pan-
sanias.*

The Athenians deuised the imposition of
fynes, penalties and forseytures. *Ælianus.*

Erichonius was the fyrst that ioyned hor-
ses together for seruice in drawing; but in
Italy Oxen were fyrst prepared to the vse of
husbandry; vtherupon the Grecians called
Countrimen the Oxen of Italy.

Triptolemus vvas the fyrst that inuented
the plough.

Cluthenes fyrst deuised banishment, and
happened himselfe to pertake the smart of
his inuented punishment. The like is written
of Perillus, for inuventing Phalaris Bull.

Cæsar, whē he was Dictator, fyrst brought
the Bull to be baited.

The diall of the sunne was found by Anax-
imenes, and the experience thereof shewed
in Lacedemonia, and brought to Rome by
Papyrius; the Diall of VVater by Scipio
Nascica, & the houres by Thales Milesius.

The Athenians inuented wrastling, and ac-
tue exercises.

Themistocles made a law, that one ordina-
ry day through the yeere, there shoulde be
Cock-fyghting in Theaters.

When the Tarentines were besieged by
the

The Theater of

the Romaines, & vvel nie famished, the Regineans fasting euery tenth day victualed the Tarentines ; wherfore, when the force of the Romaines failed and the Tarentines recovered strength, they inuented a festiuall day in remembrance of theyr former miseries, & called it *leiuicus*.

The Æginests first coyned money, vvhervpon it was called answerable to their name, *The Æginean coyne. Ælianus.*

Laius vvas the first that euer burned in the filthy lust of boyes, and by reason therefore of this monstrous perturbation, hee stole away Chrysippus the sonne of Pelops. Some vwrite that Orpheus was the first that fell into this sinne.

Farron was the first Law-maker of all the vvest parts of Europe, who had a sonne called Drui, from whom came the Druides, and VVisemen of Fraunce.

Pastorall Poems had their head from those Sheepheards which lamented the losse of Daphnes eye-sight ; Stefichorus vvas the first indighter of these Poesies and Ditties.

Hortensius the Oratour, was the first that euer appointed the Peacocke in course of seruice at feasts.

From the Arcadians came the best & first masters

Maisters of defence and VVraistlers. *Lellus Strabo.*

The Theſſalians were the firſt fighters vpon horſeback, & the Affricans by Sea.

The Corinthians inuented Gallies & great ſhips. *Thucidides.*

All torments of warre, which wee call Engines, were firſt inuented by Kings or Generalls in warre, or if by other, they were by them made much better. *Vitruuius.*

Charles the great, created the firſt Marquellie, who was called *Leopold* of Austria, ſurnamed the *VVortby*, when he had driven the Hungarians out of Germany, to them he aſſigned the frontiers of Countries, to defend againſt incuſſions and inuaſions of the enemies.

The diſport of hawking, was found out in Thracia, where men and hawkes as it were by a confederacy, tooke birds together, in this wiſe, the men ſprang the birds out of the buſhes, and the hawkes ſoaring ouer them, beate them downe, ſo that the men might eaſily take them, then did they equally deuide the pray to the hawks, who being wel ſerued, of cuſtom repaired to ſuch places, where being aloft, they perceaued men to be aſſembled to that purpoſe. *Plinius.*

The Theater of

• Centauri, were the first that tamed horses riding, and men seeing them, supposed it to be one body, and therefore an hundred horse-mé of Thessalia, were called *Centauri* of *Centum* and *aura*, as it were an hundred wind Vvaggers.

Thales Milesius, who flourished in Athence in the time of Achab King of Iuda, was the first that defined the soule, affirming it to be a nature alwayes mouing it selfe.

The very account of the yeare was vncertaine and confused in Europe, vntill the time of Iulius Cæsar. *Censorius*.

Pythagoras, Eudoxus, and Euclides, were the Authors of the most notablest grounds of Arithmetique and Geometry.

Ninus, was the first King, of whom any Historiographers haue written. *Plinius*.

The first that vsed to haue backe-byters, spies, and tale-bearers, was Darius the younger; next him Dionysius the tyrant, who intermedled them among the Burgezes, that by that he might know what they said of him

The first ship that was ever set a floate, was vpon the red Sea. *Plinie*.

The Tyrians were the first that excelled in Nauigation. *Strab*.

Before the Persian warres, there was no
com-

common baker in Rome. *Plinius.*

The first cherries that came into Rome, were brought by Lucullus.

When the Gaules came into Italy, there were no wines at all in Gallia.

The Greeke histories began at the Empire of the Persians. *Apuleius.*

The paper of *Aegypt*, was inuented in Alexanders time.

Iustine, Origen, & Clement, were the first wryters amongst the Christians.

The Antiochians, were first called Christians, by the preaching, of those that disperfed them selues at the stoning of Stephen. *Gracianus.*

Promethuis, first taught Grammer amongst the Grecians. *Cornelius Ag.*

Crates Mallotes, brought it to Rome, which Palemon studied, and called it an Art.

The first inuentour of the partition of ages, was Sybilla Cumana.

Pyrrhus, King of the Epyrotes, was the first that inuented Currers and Posts, he being at Tarentum, in one day vnderstoode from Rome, in two out of Fraunce, in three out of Germany, and in foure out of Asia.

Dido, builded Carthage threescore and twelue yeres before the building of the City

The Theater of
of Rome, then Aeneas neuer saw Dido; for
Aeneas was before, & died 3. hundred yeeres
ere Carthage was built.

Numa, was the first that caused the peny to
be coyned for his people, and called it *Num-*
mus.

Lazarus, whom Christ rayed from death,
was the first Bishop of Cyprus, he dyed his
second death at the age of 78.

The Portingalls, were the first finders of
the new world.

The first Emperour that tooke in hand to
persecute the Christians, was Nero, picking a
quarrell against them, for setting Rome on
fire, when he was guilty of it himselfe.

Romulus, was the first King of Rome, Iuli-
us Cæsar the first Emperour.

C. Agrippa, desirous to know the originall
of a Monks hood, sought many bookes, and
neyther in the old testament, nor amongst
the Prophets and Patriarches, was it to bee
found, then he looked into the new Testa-
ment, amongst the Saints and Apostles, but
there was no mention of any such thing, by
chance coming into a Paynters shop, he saw
the temptation of Christ by the deuill lively
paynted, and a hood vpon his head, then was
he glad that hee had found that in pictures,
which

which hee could not in bookes, that the deuill was the first inuentour of the Monkes hoods. *Cor. Agrippa.*

Poets, first professed naturall Philosophy, of the which Prometheus, Linus, Orpheus, and Homer, were the inuentors.

The Lacedemonians, found the helmet, speare, and sword; the Scithians, the vse of bowes and arrowes.

Simonides, inuented the Art of memory, which was perfected by Metrodorus Scepticus. *Cor. Agrippa.*

Aristeus, King of Arcadia, first found the vse of honey.

Victories and tryumphs, were first ordayned by Dionysius.

Gorgias Leontinus, was the first among the Greekes for his eloquence, that had his picture set vp at Delphos, in the temple of Apollo.

Vlisses, was the first, after that Troy was ouercom, that vsed to kil birds, which pastime he deuised, that it might cause those gallants, whose fathers at the siege of Troy were slain, to forget theyr deaths, with this new found pleasure. *Cor. Agrippa.*

The Cyclopians, were the first workers of Iron works.

The Theater of

The Athenians taught first to plant trees and Vineyards.

The Phrigians, first made Chariots and VVaggon.

The first that inuented to cut off theeues eares, and strangle them vpon Gibbets, were the Gothes, who notwithstanding in other respects were barbarous; yet vsed they seuer iustice to malefactors. *Guenara.*

Varro, a great searcher of antiquities, wryteth, that all the Handicrafts were inuented within the space of a thousand yeares, reckoned back from his time.

Tiberius, brought this custome of speaking to the Prince by writing, and of his aunswere by the same, to the end that nothing should escape his mouth, that was not well considered of before.

Dionysius, was the first in Sicily, that vsed to eat twice a day, of whom Plato sayd, *That he was a monster of nature.*

The Lydians first inuented the Art of dying, and playing diuers kinds of games vpon the tables.

Dircæus, made Captain ouer the people of Sparta, inuented the trumpet, and taught all the Lacedemonians to sound the same, which was such a terrour vnto their enemies
the

the Messenians, that at the first sound thereof they fled, and the Lacedemonians got the victory.

Pyrrhus, first taught his Souldiers to dance in armour, called *Pyrrbyea Saltatio*. *Plinius.*

Iones, so called of Iacon the sonne of Iapetus, are the first Greekes.

Seruius Tullius, the King of Rome, first inuented mustering of men, which before his time, was not knowne through the vvhole world. *Eutropius.*

S. Lewes, the 9. of that name, was the first King that raysed a taske in Fraunce. *Guy-chardine.*

Prometheus, first inuented statues and Images, some say Pigmalion, vvhose Image was metamorphized into a woman. *Ouid.*

Thales, was the first Philosopher. *Laetan-
tius.*

Pope Sergius, the second, was the first that changed his name, who before was called *Swines mouth.*

Otho, the first, made the first oath to the Bishop of Rome.

In the time of Henry the black, Emperour of Germany, when Clement the second was Pope, the dignity of Cardinals first began. *Anno Domini* one thousand & fifty.

Pope

The Theater of

Pope Hildebrand, did first forbid the Germane Priests to marry.

In the yeare of Christ, one thousand, one hundred, and forty, when the studies of the Law flourished euery where, and the best learned embraced the (as it happeneth most commonly in a new thing) the Monks perceiving that holy Scripture began to be despised for studying therein, they also began a study of Theology, and ordained Schoole disputations in deuine matters, as the Lawyers did in ciuill, and this was the originall of Diuinity Schooles.

Frederick the second, Emperour of Germany, was the first, that wanting siluer, caused to make coyne of leather, that hee might haue where-with to pay his men of vvarre, but when he had gotten siluer, he payd them lawfull mony, and that liberally.

Of Prophecies, Visions, &c.

Sundry Philosophers by speculative Astrology, haue foretold many things, that should fall out, following the rules and signes which haue bene accustomed to proceed, and when experience answereth to the cause; otherwise they are not able to foretell ought without lying, & ayding them selues

selues with Art, long experience, & reuelation of
the deuill, to whom they haue wholly abandoned
themselues.

ROmulus, set his Image in the Pallace at
Rome, & sayd, it should not fall, vntill a
mayde bare a child. *Chrysost.*

The same day that Iulius Cæsar died, in the
Ile of the land of Capua, was found by Quer-
rions of the Country, a rich tomb of stone, in
it a litle tablet of gold, with these words in-
grauen, *V When euer it shall fall this tombe to
bee opened, the same day the conquerour of the
World shall be murdered in the Capitoll. Vincen.*

An hundred dayes before Cæsar was slaine;
the first letter of his name by figure an hun-
dred, was by fire from heauen. strooken a-
way, his statue standing in the market place,
and vpon the top written Cæsar. *Vincentius.*

Sybilla prophecied, that the Pope should
be ouercome with linnen rags.

The hundred Senators of Rome one night
dreamed all one dreame.

Virgill made a head to speake, of which he
demaunded what he should doe in a certaine
purpose, the head aunswered, *If bee kept well
his bead, bee should come againe all whole, but
that day the sunne shined bestly, and smote him*

The Theater of
on the head, and chased his brayne, whereof hee
died.

There appeared three Sunnes in the firmament, toward the East part of the world, the which by little and little were brought into one body; a great signe it was that Asia, Africa, Europe, should be brought to one monarchy.

• Tanaquill, the wife of Tarquinius Priscus, when she saw the flames playing about Seruius Tullius head, she affirmed thereby that he should be King in Rome; this diuination is called *Pyromancie*. *Liuius*.

The raine of stones in Picen, at the second warres of Carthage, did foreshew the slaughter and murder that Hanniball should doe in Italy. *Idem*.

Abraham, a Jew, prophesied, that in the year of our Lord 1464. the Iewish religion should get the vpper hand, the which was neuer more oppressed then at that time.

The Iewes were so adicted to obserue these augurations, that they would not goe vnto warre at any time, without some coniectures had by birds or beasts. *Iosephus*.

Simonides; in pittie buried a dead corps, which no man would doe (as he was to passe over the Seas) the night before hee should
saile

saile, in the morning the same man which Simonides had buried, appeared vnto him, warning him that day not to goe to Sea, being ready to goe, he remembred his dreame, and told his fellowes thereof, but they regarded him not, & left him behind them, where in sight of Simonides, they and theyr shippe was lost. *Patritius.*

Mydas, King of Phrygia, being troubled and vexed with certaine dreames, grew to be desperate, and dyed voluntarily, by drinking the blood of a Bull.

Aristodemus, King of the Messenians, hearing dogs howle like vvolves, & vnderstanding by his South-sayers, that it was an euill signe, slew himselfe.

The picture of Fortune, at Tusculane, appeared vnto Galba, lamenting that hee had offered and consecrated the money which she had giuen him a little before, to Venus, & therefore with bitter words shee threatned to take it from him againe, for shortly after he was murdered by the Souldiours of Ortho.

There appeared to Hercules two maydens, diuersly apparailled of diuers nature, the one plaine and simple, the other gorgeously decked; Vertue, and Pleasure. *Cicero.*

Tnton, appeared vnto Cæsar, standing in a maze

The Theater of

maze at the Riuer Rubrico, in Italy, who taking a trumpet from one of his Souldiours, leapt into the Riuer, whom Cæsar and all his army followed. *Suetonius.*

Tacitus, when it was told him that his Fathers graue opened of it selfe, knew well that he should shortly die, and made himselfe ready for it. *Vopiscus.*

There appeared to one Pertinax, three days before hee was slaine by a thrust, a certaine shadow in one of his fish-ponds, with a naked sword, threatening to kil him. *Capitolinus.*

An Horse-man appeared to Machabeus, shaking his speare, to signifie the famous victory he should obtaine.

Alexander dreamed, that Hercules reached his hand to him out of a wall, promising him to helpe him in his warres.

Cæsar dreamed, that hee lay with his mother, which the South-sayers interpreting, the earth to be his mother, sayde, *That hee should be conquerour of the world.*

Mydas, being an Infant in his cradle, Ants were seene to carry graines and victualls to feede him, vvhich the South-sayers signified, that hee should be the wealthiest man in the world,

Socrates dreamed, that hee held fast in his hand

hand a young Swan, which fled from him away, and mounted the skyes, whose sweete voyce as a wonderfull harmony, replenished the heauens; this was Plato his Scholler.

Brutus, fighting against Augustus, & Antonius, saw two Eagles fighting together, the one comming from Cæsars tent, the other from his own, whē his Eagle was vanquished, he knew he should be overcome. *Plut.*

Cicero, vnderstoode that his death was at hand, when a Rauē helde him fast by the hemme of the gowne, making a noyse, vntill the Souldiers of M. Antonius, Herennius, & Popilius, had beheaded him. *Plut.*

Iulian, dreamed according to the opinion of Pythagoras & Plato, that by the transmigration of soules frō one body into another, the soule of Alexander was crept into his body, or that he was Alexander himselfe in another body. *Eusebius.*

The Princes of Greece were certified by a Dragon, that climed a tree, where he killed a she Sparrow, & eight young ones, that they should hold wars with the Troians 9. yeares, and in the 10. should ouercome it. *Homer.*

Alexander, by a vision was warned to take heede of Antipater, who poysoned him.

Whē Cæsar was murdered, an Oxe yoked for

The Theater of

for the plough spake, *That not onelie Cere*
shoulde want, but men also should perishe,
and therefore was vrged in vayne to labour.
Linus.

VWhen Nero began his Empire, trees, pa-
stures, and meddowes, changed places one
with another. *Tacitus.*

Before the destruction of Ierusalem by Ve-
spasian, a starre appeared in maner of a sword
in the skie, Chariots were scene running vp
and down in the firmament, and men in har-
nes fighting in the clouds. *Iosephus.*

A South-sayer forwarned Anthony of Au-
gustus familiarity, saying, *VVhat doe you so*
neere this young man? seperate your selfe from
him, your fame is greater then his, you com-
maund more then he, you haue greater experi-
ence, but your familier spirit feareth his, and
your fortune which of it selfe is great, flattereth
his, and if you sequester not your selfe from him,
she will leaue you, and goe to him.

South-saying was first practised in Hetru-
ria, where a husbandman ploughing in the
field Tarquemen, a certaine man sprung vp
from the ground named *Tages*, in face much
like a young child, but in wisdom far sur-
mounting any Phylosopher, he taught all the
Land of Hetruria. *Cic. de diuin.*

Ther-

Thermute, the daughter of Pharao, who brought vp Moses, one day gaue him into her Fathers armes to play with all, & for the loue hee beare to her, hee put his Diadem vpon Moses, which he presently tooke off, casting it vpon the ground, the Astrologers that cast his natiuity, sayde, *O King, this is the childe whom God hath giuen vs to kill, for vndoubtedly he will be the ouertrow of our kingdome. Iosephus.*

Anaxagoras sayd, that a great stone should fall from the sunne the second yeare after the 67. Olympiade, in Egos, a Riuer in Thracia, which came so to passe. *Plinius.*

Romulus, after the sight of twelue Rauens, as Luue sayth, or rather because the lightning had pierced his body, from the left to the right side (as Dionysius writeth) was by diuination chosen King, which was the respect, that by law it was prouided, that no man should take vpon him to be made King without diuination.

Homer, maketh two gates of dreames, one of horne, which pertaineth to true dreames, and the other of iuory, to false; the greatest part passe through the gates of iuory, & not through that of horne.

M. Cicero, dreamed that he saw one in his dreame,

The Theater of

dreame, whom waking hee had neuer scene, and as soone as he met him, he knew him.

Anaxarchus, in sharpe and colde weather, foreknowing that Alexander would pitch his pavilion, and incampe in a place where was no wood, layde vp all his vtenfills and implements in store for a deere yeare; he caused drudges and slaues to carry vwood by the load for his owne prouision; when Alexander came to that place, they found such want of wood, that they were compelled to burne their tables; in this lacke, one told the King that Anaxarchus had sufficient, to who Alexander came and refreshed himselfe with him, rewarding him abundantly.

Thales Mulesius, a Phylosopher, being vpbayded that his wisdome could not make him rich, foresaw by study that there would be great scarcity of oyle, which in the time of plenty he bought vp, & whē the want came, by his store, he became exceeding rich. *Laertius.*

VWhen C. Marius, was a child, seauen yong Eagles fell into his lap, which the Augurs did shew, that hee should seauen times haue the greatest honour in Rome, and he was seauen times Consull. *Atpian.*

Sylla, after hee had resigned his Dictatorship,

ship, beeing reuiled of one, and patiently enduring it, sayde either by naturall reason or a diuination of thinges to come; *This young man will bee the let, that another man hauing such authority, will not so soone giue it ouer; vvhich thing happened in Cæsar. Appian.*

An auncient Soothsayer of Tuscan (when agreement vvas made betweene the Triumvirats) prophesied that the old kings should returne, and euery man be in bondage but himselfe alone; and presently hee shutte his mouth, and stopped his owne breath till hee dyed. *Appian.*

Seleucus, going to Babilon, stumbled on a stone, and the stone beeing remoued an Anker was seene: and vvheras the Soothsayers that vvere with him, said it was a signe of delay, Ptolomeus Lagus that went vvith him, said, an Anker was a token of safety, and not of delay; vvhereupon, Seleucus euer after vsed an Anker in his signet.

Alexander returned from India to Babilon, & sayling in the fends, a suddaine vvind did blow of his diadem into a place of reeds, in vvhich stooode the sepulchre of an ancient King; which was held to be a token of his death.

Y.

Qf

The Theater of

Of Maiestie.

The fountaine of all excellent manners is Maiestie, being the whole proportion and figure of noble estate, and properly a beauty or comlineſſe in the countenance, language & geſture, which doth caſt vpon the beholders & bearers, a fearefull reuerence.

THere was in the Emperour Augustus a natie maieſtie, for from his eyes iſſued raies or beames which pierced the eyes of the beholders. *Sueto.*

The Frenchman that came to kill Marius, when he ſaw his countenance, ran from him, crying, that he had no power to kil him. *App.*

VVhen Vliſſes ſhip and men had ſuffered ſhipwrack, and he hardly eſcaped, being caſt all naked vpon the coaſt of the Pheacaes, the Kings daughter ſent him a mantle, vvho comming to the King, preſented ſuch a wonderful maieſtie in his looks and ſpeech, that Alcinous vvished Vliſſes woulde take his daughter Nauſicaa to wife. *Homer.*

The people wondering at his maieſty, honoured him with ſundry preſents, & at their owne charges conueied him to Ithaca.

Scipio

Scipio being in his manour place called *Linternum*, diuers notorious theeves & Pyrats came onely to see his person, of vvhose fame they had heard so large reports; but he not knowing this theyr intent, armed hymselfe to make defence, vvhich the Captaine perceiuing, dispatched his followers, & laying downe his vveapons, said, *That they came not as enemies, but wondering at his vertue and valour*; vvherupon Scipio entertained the.

Calphurnius Crassius, conspiring vvith others the death of Nerua, he knowing thereof, placed them next to him at a publike show, and not fearing danger (being strengthened with a great mind) gaue them swords ready drawne, and asked them whether they vv ere sharpe enough, who taking the swords in their hands, had no power to hurt him.

At the beginning, wbe the multitude of people were oppressed by them that abounded in possessions & riches, they espying some one which excelled in vertue and fortitude, repaired to him, who ministring equity, when hee had defended the poore frō iniurie, retained together the greater persons with the inferiour, in an equall and indifferent order, wherfore they called that man a king, which is to say a Ruler.

The Theater of

Belus the sonne of Nemrod, vvas the first King in the vworld.

The auncient Egyptians called theyr kings *Epiphanes*, and had this custome, that they should enter the Temple barefooted; and because one of them came to the Church otherwise, he vvas deposed, and that name of dignitie ceased.

They likewise called theyr Kings *Pharaones*; the Bithinians *Ptolomai*; the Latines *Murani*; the Parthians *Arsacides*; the Albanes *Syluij*; the Sicilians *Tyrants*; the Argiues *Kings*.

Nabuchad-nezzar intituled himselfe King of Kings, Alexander king of the world, Demetrius conquerer of Citties, Mithridates restorer of the vworld, Artyla the vvhyp of Nations, Tamberlaine the scourge of God, Dyonisius the hoast of men, Cyrus the last of the Gods. Henry the eyght, king of England, defender of the fayth, Charles King of Fraunce the most christian king, & Alphonso King of Spayne, the Catholicke king.

Thys Alphonso, dyd first begin to make Bishops houses ioyning to the Cathedrall Churches, to the end, that neyther colde in VVinter, nor heate in Sommer, might hinder their residencie.

In

In the Country of the Sydonians, there vvas *Dynastia*, which vvas called a linage of Kings that endured two hundred & twentie five yeeres, because all those Kings were of a good and vertuous conuerſation.

The authority of Kings hath euer been accounted a thing diuine; for Homer and Iſocrates write, that hee who gouerneth alone, repreſenteth a diuine maieltie.

In Egypt, of Phyloſophers they did chuſe theyr Priests, and of Priests their Kings, with whom it was a law inuiolable, that the King which had beene vvicked in his life, ſhoulde not be buried after his death.

In the Ile Tabrobana, kings are choſen by election, and not by blood. *Solinus*.

Syllas dictatorship, vvas called a negative ordained kingdom. *Appian*.

The olde Romaine Kings did vveare no crownes, but held ſcepters in their hands, of the vvch Tarquinius was the laſt, for that his ſonne rauished Lucretia the vvife of Collatinus. *Iuſtinus*.

Plato following the fiction of Homer, dyd write that kings children vv ere compoſed of a precious maſſe, & to be ſeperated from the common ſort.

Homer named kings *Diogenes*, that is, the

The Theater of
generation of Iupiter, and *Diotrophes*, nourished by Iupiter, and *Aristes*, which Plato interpreteth to be the familiars of Iupiter, and his disciples in politicke sciences.

The Kings of Persia in their priuie Chambers dispatched their greater matters themselves, and left those of lesse consequence to their Princes.

It vvas a custome amongst the auncient kings, to put questions one to another to try the abilitie of theyr wits, and certaine praises & rewards were appointed to them that excelled. *Plutarch*.

Salomon sent riddles & problemes to king Hiram, vvhom it cost very much because he could not assoile them, vntill at length, hee founde a young man of Tyrus, called Abarmon, vvho deciphered vnto him the most part of them. *Dion*.

The Kings of Persia shewed themselves more subiect to lawes then thir lords. *Zonar*.

The Kings of Lacedemonia did monthly sweare to guide themselves according to the Lavves; and the *Epbori* tooke an oath in the behalfe of the people to see it executed.

Antiochus told his sonne Demetrius, that their kingdome vvas a noble slavery.

There vvas foure Kings & Princes, which had

had but one eye a peece, Philip, Alexanders Father, Antigonus king of Macedonia, Hanniball of Carthage, and Sertorius a Romain. The first lost his eye at Methon, the second, at Perinthia, the third, vpon the Alpes, the fourth in Pontus. *Plutarch.*

Alphonfus vvas the first king of Lusitania, the sonne of Henry Loraine, and Tiretia, the base daughter of Alphonfus king of Castile, in one battaile he ouercame 5. princes of the Sarazines, and therefore in his shielde bare 5. seuerall coates of honour, *Cor. Agrippa.*

Pharamond, surnamed VVarmond, vvas the first King of Fraunce; vvho came out of Germanie, hee bare in his shielde three blacke Toades.

Of Monarchies.

A Monarchie, most significantly representeth the diuine regiment, wherein absolute soueraigntie consisteth in one onely Prince, who commaundeth all, and is not to be commaunded of any.

THE latter Romaines had a *Duarchie*, vvhich is comprehended vnder the gouernment *Oligarchie*; their Empire was diuided into two partes, the one Emperour of

The Theater of
of the East, the other of the VWest. *Entrop.*
Aristocratie, is the rule or power of the best
and most vertuous men, approued for good
lyfe and vvisedome, directing their thoughts
to no other end then a generall profit.

Oligarchie, is whē a fevv noble or rich men
gouverne the Common-wealth, reiecting the
poore and baser sort.

Timocratie, is the power of meane or indif-
ferent vvealth, governing by some lawesta-
ken from *Oligarchie* and *Democratie*, vvhich
are two extreames.

Democratie, is where free men, beeing the
greater number, are Lords of the estate.

There was also a mixt or compounded e-
state of all these.

Vnder the Monarchiall gouernment, liued
the Scythians, Ethiopians, Iulians, Afsirians,
Medes, Egyptians, Bactrians, Armenians,
Macedonians, Iewes, & Romaines; at thys
day, Englishmen, Frenchmen, Spanyards,
Polonians, Danes, Muschovits, Turks, Tar-
tars, Abissines, Moores, Agiamesques, Za-
gathians, Cathaians.

Vnder *Aristocratie* were the Lacedemoni-
ans, which estate was an excellent patterne
of gouernment, this established Lycurgus
siue hundred yeeres.

Vnder

Vnder *Oligarchie* were the ancient governments in Sicilia, amongst which, that of the Leontines was translated into the tyranny of Pannecus, that of Geta into the tyranny of Leander, & that of Rheginū into the tyranny of Anaxilas, & so of others. *Aristotle.*

Vnder *Aristocratie* is the government of Venice. Vnder *Democratie*, Athence. *Plato.*

Ptolomey King of Egypt, as he feasted one day seauen Embassadors of the best & most flourishing Common-wealths in his time, he desired them that they would instruct him in the best poynts necessary for the preservation of an estate. VWho thus began.

The Romaine Embassador.

We haue the Temples in great respect and reuerence, we are very obedient to our Gouvernours, and we punish wicked men and euill liuers severely.

The Carthagenian.

In the Common-wealth of Carthage, the nobles neuer cease fighting, nor the comon people & artificers labouring, nor the Philosophers teaching.

The Sicilian.

In our Common-wealth, iustice is exactly kept, merchandize exercised with truth, and all men account themselves equall.

The

*The Theater of
The Rhodian.*

*At Rhodes, olde men are bonest, young men
shamefast, and women solitary, and of fewe
wordes.*

The Athenian.

*Our rich men are not suffered to be deuided into
factions, nor poore men to be idle, nor the Gouver-
nours to be ignorant.*

The Lacedemonian.

*In Sparta, enuie raigneth not, for all are equall,
nor couetousnes, for all goods are common, nor
sloth, for all labour.*

The Sicyonian.

*Voyages are not permitted, that they shoulde
bring home new fashions at their returne, Pishi-
tions are not suffered, least they shoulde kill the
sould, nor Orators to take vpon them the des-
sence of causes and sutes. Buda.*

*The Lacedemonians are highly praised for
hauing continued seauen hundred yeeres
without any alteration of their gouernment.
Grimaldus.*

*The Venetians haue constantly liued in one
forme of gouernmet by the space of a thou-
sand yeeres, and more. Idem.*

*The first Monarch was Ninus, King of the
Assyrians, who vvas depriued of his king-
dome by his vvife Semiramis, when she had
obtained*

obtained of him the gouernmēt for 7. daies, who impatient at her dealing, dashed out his his owne braines ; after hee had gotten the Monarchie, his poesie was *Rapitur*.

Semyramis the mother of young Ninus, seeing him vnfit to rule , gouerned the Empire 42. yeres, but burning in vnnatural lust toward her sonne, she was therfore slaine by him.

Sardanapalus the last Assyrian Monarch, was deposed by Arbastes, who translated the monarchy to the Medes.

The second Monarch was Cyrus; vvhom Thomiris Qu. of Scythia ouercame ; hys motto vvas *Stabilitur*.

Alexander the great, ouercame Darius, Monarch of Persia, and brought the gouernment to the Grecians ; his vvord vvas *Tandem*. It is supposed that hee vvas poysoned at Babilon.

Augustus Cæsar vvas the fourth Monarch, (in vvhole time our Sauour Christ vvas borne) his vvord was *Finitur*.

The Assyrian Monarchie continued one thousand three hundred sixe yeeres , the Medes and the Persians five hundred & 40. the Grecians 154. and the Romaines aboue eyght hundred.

The

The Theater of

The Romaine Monarchie beganne fortie and seauen yeeres before Christ was borne.

The Romans first brought this name Emperour into the vworld, which they inuented, not for theyr Princes, but for their Capitaines and Generalls in vvarre; & after that Cæsar had ouercome Pompey, the Romans requested him that he would take vnto him the title Emperour; and hee was the first in all the world.

All I. Cæsars successors in memory of him, are called *Augusti, Cæsares, & Imperatores.*

Julius Cæsar the first Romane Emperour, was murdered in the Capitoll.

Octavius Augustus his nephew, succeeded him, who for his worthy demeanor, was canonized for a God, he raigned 56. yeeres. In his time Christ was borne.

3 Claudius Tiberius, sonne to Liuia Augustus his vvife by her first husbände, vvasa coward, cruell, couetous, and lecherous, hee deceased in Campania the 23. yeere of his raigne, to the great ioy of the Romans.

4 Caligula, sonne to Germanicus, for his cruelty and beaulty life, was slaine in his Pallace, whē he had raigned 3. yeeres & 10. months.

5 Claudius, Son to Drusus, was a good Emperour, yet poisoned by Nero, and after his death

death canonized, he raigned 13. yeeres and nine monthes.

6 Nero, sonne in law to Claudius, who adopted him to bee his successour, was a most wicked Emperour, and a great persecuter of Christians, he killed himselfe when hee had raigned fourteene yeeres.

7 Galba was somewhat seuerer and couetous, he raigned but seauen months, & vvas slaine through treason, by Otho; his throate vvas cut in the market place at Rome.

8 Otho inuaded the Empire, and at the same time he slewe Galba, Vitellius vvas chosen Emp. by the *Germanes* who ouercam him in batteil, he killed himselfe, rainging 95. daies.

9 Vitellius was an excessiue glutton, & cruel, he strived in his doings and course of lyfe to be like Nero, he was slaine by the Captaines of Vespasian, and throwne into Tiber, when he had raigned eyght months, & one day.

10 Vespasian was a Prince endued vwith most excellent vertues, and very gentle, hee dyed of a fluxe when he had raigned 9. yeeres.

11 Titus his sonne succeeded him, who for his clemency was called *the loue of mankind*, he was a stout warriour, eloquent, learned, & liberall, hee builded the Theater in Rome for plaies, he died whē he had raigned, 2. yeres, 8. months,

The Theater of

8. months, 20. daies, & was canonized.

12 Domitian vvas the second Emperour that persecuted the Christians, a proude & cruell Prince, he was slaine by his owne seruants, the fiftene yeere of his raigne.

Nerua vvas a man in his priuate life sober, yet stout and valourous, he demeaned hymselfe vprightly, and deceased vwhen hee had raigned one yeere, 4. months, 8. dayes.

Traianus a Spanyard, was the third Emperour that persecuted the Christians, he vvas an affable & sober Prince, & pittiful, he died of the fluxe in the 19. yeere and 6. month of his raigne.

Adrianus gaue himselfe vvholly to peace, which much aduantaged the Commonwealth, hee was expert in the knowledge of Astronomy; he persecuted the Christians a vvwhile, and raigned 20. yeers 10. months.

Antonius Fuluius was a good Prince, liberal, curteous, iust, he was for his gentlenesse surnamed *Pius*, and died of a Feauer, when he had raigned 23. yeeres.

Marcus Aurelius vvas very learned, he gouerned the Empire ioyntly with his brother Antoninus, at what time Rome began to be ruled by two Emperours at once, M. Aurelius died of the Apoplexie, rainging eleuen
yeres,

yeeres, then Antoninus gouerned alone, being a sober and graue Prince & learned, he sold all his substance rather then hee vould charge his subiects vvith exactions, & dyed when he had raigned 18. yeeres.

Antonius Comodus defamed himselfe by his wicked life, and died suddainly, rainging twelue yeeres, 8. months.

Pertinax was very olde when hee was chosen, and hauing raigned but 80. daies, he was slaine in an uproare which fell among the gard, by the meanes of Iulian.

Didicus Iulianus bought the Empire vvith mony, hee was a noble man, expert in the lawes, he was ouercom by Seuerus, & slaine in his pallace, rainging 7. months.

Seuerus the only Emperour created forth of Affrique, he was very couetous, & by nature cruell, hee subdued Brittain, deceased at Yorke, rainging 18. yeeres.

Antoninus killed his brother Geta in hys mothers presence, hee founded the Baths at Rome, & was much giuen to lust, he espoused his mother in law, Iuba, and was slaine of Macrinus when he had raigned 6. yeeres.

Opilius Macrinus & Diadumenus hys son succeeded, & were both slaine in a sedition, rainging but one yeere, 2. months.

Helio-

The Theater of

Heliogabalus vvas a most dissolute & wicked Emperour, the base sonne of Antoninus, he vvith his mother Semiamira, were drawn vvith all spight through the Citty of Rome, their bodies were torne in peeces, & cast into Tiber ; he raigned fixe yeeres.

Alexander Seuerus, beeing but 17. yeeres old, was chosen Emperour, hee was a very vertuous Prince, and the first Emperour that fauoured the Christians ; hee vvas slaine in Fraunce, in a tumult that arose among the souldiours by the meanes of Maximinus, in the thirteene yeere of his raigne.

Maximinus vvas first a Sheephearde in Thracia, and afterward became a souldiour, hee vvas the first that aspired to the Empyre by meanes of souldiours only ; he was slaine by Pupienus at Aquileia, when he had raigned three yeeres.

Three at once bare the name of Augustus, Pupienus, Balbinus, and Gordianus ; the the first two, so soone as they came to Rome, were slaine in the pallace, & Gordianus raigned alone ; he was come of a noble progeny, and when he had raigned fixe yeeres he vvas slaine by the treason of Phillip, who succeeded him.

Philip was the first Emperour that professed

fesse
Dece
Dece
ped C
sonne
raigne
wed v
Viri
raigne
new c
both v
Iterar
they p
Am
stock,
and w
monet
Vale
fited &
Persia
made V
might
he was
Galie
celle &
Millain
yeares,
Flauu

feſſed the Chriſtian faith, hee was ſlaine by Decius, when he had raigne 5. yeares.

Decius made an act, that all that worſhipped Chriſt ſhould be ſlaine, both he and his ſonne were ſlaine in Barbary, after they had raigne 2. yeares, ſome write he was ſwallowed up in an earthquake.

Virius Gallus, and Voluſianus his ſonne, raigne together, then Emilianus attempted new conſpiracies in Mæſia, and when they both went to ſubdue him, they were ſlaine at Iteramna, not raigning full out two yeares; they perſecuted the Chriſtians.

Emilianus, as hee was deſcended of baſe ſtock, ſo was the time of his Empire obſcure and without fame, when he had raigne 3, moneths he was ſlaine.

Valerianus raigne 6. yeres, he was diſcomfited & taken priſoner by Sapoꝛes King of Perſia, who whē he would take his horſe, he made Valerianus lie on the ground, that he might tread on him while he got on horſeback, he was ſlaine at Millaine, & ruled 6. yeares.

Galienus was lerne, but giuen to great exceſſe & dronkenneſſe, he was ſlaine likewise at Millaine, hauing raigne with his Father 6. yeares, and 9. after him.

Flauus Claudius, a vertuous Prince, ſober,

Z.

and

The Theater of

and a maintayner of iustice, within two yeres after he began his raigne sickned and dyed; he ouercame the Gothes, the Germanes, & restored Agypt to the Empire.

Quintilius, semblable as vertuous as his brother, by the assent of the Senat, was made Augustus, and was slaine within 17. dayes after he began his raigne.

Aurelianus was borne in Denmark, a stout man in war, but cruell, he was slaine through the treason of his owne seruants, when he had raigned 5. yeres 6. moneths; he was the first that wore a crowne imperial, & robes of gold and pearle, which before were strange to the Romaines.

Tacitus, a man of exceeding good conditions, dyed within 6. moneths after his entrance.

Florianus, raigned 2. moneths & 20. daies, he dyed by incision of his owne vaines, & did nothing worthy of memory.

Probus, a man well expert in warfare, a stout and iust man, was slaine in an vproare, which grew among the Souldiours, when he had raigned 6. yeares 3. moneths.

Carus, made his sonnes Carasius, & Numerianus, Emperour with him, Numerianus was vertuous, and Carasius as wicked as Ne-

ro, they raigned 2. yeares, Carus was slaine with lightning, and Numerianus by treason, and Carasius by his owne companie.

Dioclesian, was of ripe wisdom, and garnished with many vertues, yet a great persecutour of the Christians. Maximinianus was associated to him in the Empire, the first raigned 20. yeares, they both left the Empire, and liued priuatly, Dioclesian slew himselfe, for feare of Licinius, & Constantinus Maximinianus was slaine of Constantius, his brother in law.

Constantius, and Galerius, surnamed *Armenius*, for that he somtimes kept beasts, raigned 4. yers with great praise, Cōstantius died in England, and Galerius killed himselfe.

Constantinus, as some write, was the first Emperor that professed the name of Christ, he bulded Cōstantinople, in that place which was called *Bizantium*, he was a vertuous & godly Prince, he raigned 30. yeares.

Three Emperours and Cæsars, raigned at once, Constantinus in Fraunce, Spaine, and Germany; Constantius in the East, Constans in Italy. The first was slaine when hee had raigned 3. yeares, the second was killed by Magnentius whē he had raigned 13 yeares and Constans died when he had ruled 39.

The Theater of

and a maintayner of iustice, within two yeres after he began his raigne sickned and dyed; he ouercame the Gothes, the Germanes, & restored Agypt to the Empire.

Quintilius, semblable as vertuous as his brother, by the assent of the Senat, was made Augustus, and was slaine within 17. dayes after he began his raigne.

Aurelianus was borne in Denmark, a stout man in war, but cruell, he was slaine through the treason of his owne seruants, when he had raigned 5. yeres 6. moneths; he was the first that wore a crowne imperial, & robes of gold and pearle, which before were strange to the Romaines.

Tacitus, a man of exceeding good conditions, dyed within 6. moneths after his entrance.

Florianus, raigned 2. moneths & 20. daies, he dyed by incision of his owne vaines, & did nothing worthy of memory.

Probus, a man well expert in warfare, a stout and iust man, was slaine in an vproare, which grew among the Souldiours, when he had raigned 6. yeres 3. moneths.

Carus made his sonnes Carafius, & Numerianus, Emperour with him, Numerianus was vertuous, and Carafius as wicked as Ne-

ro, they raigned 2. yeares, Carus was slaine with lightning, and Numerianus by treason, and Carasius by his owne companie.

Dioclesian, was of ripe wisdome, and garnished with many vertues, yet a great persecutour of the Christians. Maximinianus was associated to him in the Empire, the first raigned 20. yeres, they both left the Empire, and liued priuatly, Dioclesian slew himselfe, for feare of Licinius, & Constantinus Maximinianus was slaine of Constantius, his brother in law.

Constantius, and Galerius, surnamed *Armenius*, for that he somtimes kept beasts, raigned 4. yers with great praise, Cōstantius died in England, and Galerius killed himselfe.

Constantinus, as some write, was the first Emperor that professed the name of Christ, he bulded Cōstantinople, in that place which was called *Bizantium*, he was a vertuous & godly Prince, he raigned 30. yeares.

Three Emperours and Cæsars, raigned at once, Constantinus in Fraunce, Spaine, and Germany; Constantius in the East, Constans in Italy. The first was slaine when hee had raigned 3. yeares, the second was killed by Magnentius whē he had raigned 13 yeres and Constans died when he had ruled 39.

The Theater of

Iulianus the Apostata, raigned 3. yeares, he was a great persecutor of the Christians, whē he was deadly wounded and lay vpon the ground, he threw his blood to heauen-ward, saying, *Vicisti Gallilee.*

Iouinianus was a very good Prince, and fauor of the

should be pa
raigned 7, m

Valentian
yeres, they
slaine by th
ed by an ex

Gratianus
true mainte
made The
was slaine
Maximus.

Theodosius, raigned after him eleven
yeares, hee was a Spaniard, and a godly and
vertuous Prince, restoring the peace to
the Church, whose death Saint Ambrose be-
wailed, and writ thus of him, *That hee was
more carefull for the estate of the Church, then
to preuent his owne dangers.*

Arcadius raigned with his brother Honori-
us, the one in the East 15 yeares, the other
in the VVest 29 yeres, and dyed.

Theos

IRREGULAR

PAGINATED

Theodosius the 2, sonne of Arcadius, ruled at Constantinople 42. yeares, he was a most vertuous Prince, and chose Valentinian as then a child to raigne with him, he dyed of the pestilence.

Valentinianus was slaine by a Souldiour, hired of one Maximus to that end, for that

ILAR

INATION

Em-
xino-
Aspar
nd iust

rcame
t, there
yles in
dyed at

Constantinople.

Leo, the Nephew of this Leo deceased, was obeyed as Emperour, but hee yeelded it to his Father Zeno, crowning him vvith hys own hands, and shortly after dyed, who ruled like a tyrant, and died when he had gouerned the Empire 18 yeares.

Anastasius raigned 27. yeares, and vvas slaine with a thunderbolt that fell from heauen.

Z 3

Iusti-

The Theater of

Iulianus the Apostata, raigned 3. yeares, he was a great persecutor of the Christians, whē he was deadly wounded and lay vppon the ground, he threw his blood to heauen-ward, saying, *Vicisti Gallilae.*

Iouinianus was a very good Prince, and fauor of the Gospel, he instituted that tithes should be paid; he died sodainly when he had raigned 7. moneths.

Valentianus & Valens, raigned foureteene yerres, they were both Christians, Valens was slaine by the Gothes, and Valentianus dyed by an extreame bleeding.

Gratianus raigned sixe yeares, hee was a true maintainer of religion, and learned, hee made Theodosius partner with him, and was slaine in Fraunce, by his Gouvernour Maximus.

Theodosius, raigned after him eleauen yeares, hee was a Spaniard, and a godly and vertuous Prince, restoring the peace to the Church, whose death Saint Ambrose bewailed, and writ thus of him, *That hee was more carefull for the estate of the Church, then to preuent his owne dangers.*

Arcadius raigned with his brother Honorius, the one in the East 15 yeares, the other in the VWest 29 yerres, and dyed.

Theos

Theodosius the 2, sonne of Arcadius, ruled at Constantinople 42. yeares, he was a most vertuous Prince, and chose Valentinian as then a child to raigne with him, he dyed of the pestilence.

Valentinianus was slaine by a Souldiour, hired of one Maximus to that end, for that he had forced his wife; he raigned five and twenty yeares.

Martianus, after he had gouerned the Empire 7 yeares, was poysoned at Constantinople, by the treasons of Ardibure, and Aspar hys Father, beeing a vertuous and iust Prince.

Leo the first, ruled 17 yeares, he ouercame Aspar, whilst he gouerned in the East, there raigned with lawfull and vnlawfull tytles in Italy fixe or seauen Emperours; he dyed at Constantinople.

Leo, the Nephew of this Leo deceased, was obeyed as Emperour, but hee yeelded it to his Father Zeno, crowning him vvith hys own hands, and shortly after dyed, who ruled like a tyrant, and died when he had gouerned the Empire 18 yeares.

Anastasius raigned 27. yeares, and vvas slaine with a thunderbolt that fell from heauen.

The Theater of

Iustinus the first, ruled 11. yeares, and dying, adopted for Cæsar his Nephew Iustinian.

Iustinian, was a wise and iust Prince, most happy in two Captaines, Belizarius, & Narses; when he was old hee elected in the Empire his Nephew Iustine, and dyed in the 39. yeare of his Empire.

Iustinus the 2, raigned 11. yeares, and dyed of the gowte, but a little before he created Cæsar, a Captaine called *Tiberius*.

Tiberius the 2, was a vertuous, iust, & mercifull Prince, he raigned 7. yeares, and nominated Mauritius his sonne in law successour.

Mauritius was slaine by Phocas, with his wife, sonnes, and daughters; this punishment histories doe note, was for not redeeming the Christians, which being taken captiues, were in thraldome with an infidell Prince.

Phocas gouerned 7. yeares, and was slayne by Priscus, one of his Captaines; his leggs, armes, head, and priuities, were cut off, hee made the Bishop of Rome supreme head aboue all other Bishops, which Gregory the first discommended in Phocas: he tooke the Crosse of Christ from Ierusalem.

Heraclius brought againe the Crosse to Ierusalem, he gouerned 30. yeares, in his time
be

began the kingdome of Mahomet, *Anno Domini*. 644.

Constantinus his sonne, was poysoned by his step-mother Martina, the first yeare of his raigne, to make her sonne Heraclionas Emperour, who raigned 2. yeares; the Senate hauing knowledge of theyr trecherous dealings, cutte off the nose of Heraclionas, Martinaes tonge, and the Patriarchs, sending them all 3. into banishment.

Constans, the sonne of Constantius, was strangled in a bath at Syracuse, when he had raigned 27. yeares.

Constantinus Barbatus, made peace in the Empire of the East, and in the Church, & died when he had gouerned 17. yeares.

Iustinianus the 2, ruled 10. yeares before he was banished, and being restored 6. yeares more, many troubles befell him, for two flatterers by whom hee was ruled, the one Theodosius a Monke, whom his Subiects called General, the other Stephen his Chaplaine, who determined all matters concerning religion. Leontius the Patriarch helping him, was made Emperour, and cut off Iustinianus nose. Apfimaros expelled him, and gouerned 7. yeares.

Iustinian, before mentioned, returned from Exile,

The Theater of

Exile, ayded by the Bulgarians, and cut off the heads of Leontius and Apfimar, & pulled out the eyes of Callinicus the Patriarch; in the end his Souldiours killed him and his sonne Tiberius, when they had taken them from a Sanctuary.

Philippus Bardanes ruled 2 yeres, he pulled downe Images in Churches, but Artemius his Secretary, caused his eyes to be pulled out.

Artemius, otherwise called *Anastatius*, held his Empire 1 yeare and 3 moneths, he was deposed by Theodosius, who put himselfe into a monastery, when he had raigned 1 yere, fearing to be invaded of Leo; but Artemius gathering an hoast out of Bulgaria, went about to recouer the Empire, but he was betrayed to Leo, who killed him.

Leo, surnamed *Iconomachus*, that is, an assaulter of Images, raigned 26 yeres, he made an edict, that all Images in Churches should be pulled downe.

Constantinus Copronymus, so called, because at his baptisme hee defiled the Fount, was a great destroyer of Images, he dyed in the 35 of his Empire.

Leo the 4, his sonne gouerned 5. yeares, and vvas crowned of the Patriarch in hys
life

life time.

Irene, with her young Sonne Constantine, ruled the Empire 10 yeares, after he being 20 yeares of age, tooke the gouernment alone, which she enuying, when he had raigned 7. yeares, caused his eyes to be pulled out, of which greefe he died; she raigned after him 3 yeares, and then the gouernment of Italy was committed to Carolus Magnus, by a generall consent.

Nicephorus possessed the Empire of the East, and made peace with Charles the great; hee was slaine of the Bulgarians the ninth yeare of his raigne, he made his sonne Stauratius Emperour, who the third moneth after he gouerned, was deposed by Michael Curopalates, and put into a monastery.

Michael Curopalates, married Procopia, the sister of Stauratius, & made a league with Charles, and after he had raigned 2 yeares; became a Monke.

Since Iulius Caesar was murdered in the Senate, vnto Charles the great, there are found aboue thirty Emperors that were slaine, and foure that killed themselves. Sleidan.

Of

The Theater of

Of the Empire of Germany.

THE Empire of Germany, began in the
yeare of our Lord, eight hundred & one,
whose first Emperour of the VVest, was Ca-
rolus Magnus, so surnamed for his noble acts,
whose Grandfather was Carolus Martellus,
his Father Pipinus of Fraunce, his Mother
Birra, daughter to Heraclius Emperour of
Constantinople; he was excellently learned
in the Greeke and Latine tongue, hee dyed
at Aquisgrane, when hee had reigned 14.
yeares.

Lodouicus Pius, his sonne, was so called of
a religious superstition, not hauing the per-
fect knowledge of God, but as religion went
in those dayes, for he encreased the worship-
ping of Idols and Images; he was farre infe-
riour to his Father, both in wisdom and
vertue; hee caused his brothers sonne Bar-
nardus, King of Italy, his eyes to be pulled
out; he made his sonne Lotharius Emperour
with him, who with his brother Pipinus de-
posed him, but afterwards restored, he dyed
at Magunze, and reigned 27. yeares.

Lotharius the first, vexed by the ciuill wars
of his brethren, was forced to make a Tetrar-
chia,

chia, deviding his Empire into 4. parts, that he himself should enjoy Italy with the Empire, and a part of Germany, which lieth between Rhene, and Moselletta, Lodouicus, should rule Germany, Charles, Fraunce, and Pipinus Aquitania; he made his sonne Lodouicus partaker with him in the Empire, and shortly after deposing himselfe, went into a monastery called *Brumia*, and there died, having reigned 15. yeares.

Lodouicus the 2. excelled in learning, godlines, humanity, liberality, & profound wit, he dyed at Millaine in Italy, when hee had reigned 19. yeares.

Carolus Calvus, the sonne of Lodouicus Pius, succeeded him, for that he had no heire male, when hee fled from Charlemaine, and Carolus Crassus, the sonne of Lodouicus, Germanicus to Mantua, he was there as some write poysoned, by his Phisition Sidechias a Jew; he was couetous, proud, ambitious, and vaine-glorious, he reigned in the Empire 2. yeares.

Lodouicus the third, surnamed the Stammerer, contrary to the will of the Nobles of Rome, was made Emperour, by Pope Iohn the eight, he gouerned two yeares, and dyed in the warres against Bernardus, in the marches

The Theater of

ches of Italy.

Carolus Crassus, expelled the Sarazins out of Italy, afterwards through his misfortune in warre, and euill leagues with his enemies, he came into hatred with his Subiects; sickness also bringing him low, he was not of right mind, and therefore left his kingdome to Arnolphus, the Sonne of Charlemaine; he was brought to great misery, and not hauing sufficient whereby to liue, dyed at Sweuia, in the 7 yeare of his raigne.

Arnolphus, a couetous Prince, raigned 12 yeares, and dyed of Lyce; after him the maiesty of the Empire, came to the Germans, which continued with the Frenchmen for the space of 100 yeares.

Lodouicus, the sonne of Arnolphus, gouerned sixe yeares, to vvhom also Conradus Duke of Austria ioyned, and raigned seauen yeares; Henry, the sonne of Otho Duke of Saxony, succeed him, and ruled eightene yeares, by theyr ambition many tumults arose, for the space of 60 yeares, from Arnolphus death to Otho the first.

The Italians created Berengarius Emperour, who at Verona ouercame Arnolphus, and put out hys eyes, hee gouerned foure yeares.

Beren

Berengarius the second, succeeded him, who was driuen out of the Countrey by Rodolphus King of Burgundy, this Rodolph reigned three yeares, and was expulsed his kingdome by Hugo a Duke, he gouerned tenne yeares, leauing behind him Lotharius his Sonne, vvho ruled two yeares, after whom Berengarius the third, with his Sonne Adelbertus, gouerned eleuen yeares, vvho vsing themselues vvith all tyrannie, vvere by Otho dryuen out of Italy.

Otho the first, the Sonne of Henry the first, deposed Pope Iohn the thirteenth, he vvvas a Prince endued vvith singuler vertue, hee dyed vvhen hee had ruled thirty yeares.

Otho the second, restored Nicephorus Emperour of Constantinople (beeing put out of his kingdome) into it agayne, and married Theoponia his sister. Henry Duke of Bauiers, rebelled agaynst him, but hee vvvas by force of armes brought to obedience; hee fought vvith the Greekes and Sarazens, and being ouerthrowne he fled, and vvvas taken by Mariners, who not knowing him, for that hee spake the Greeke language, redeemed him-selfe for a small price, and returned to Rome, soone after he dyed,

The Theater of.

dyed when hee had raled 11. yeares, some write he was poysoned by the Italians.

Otho the third, put Crescentius to death, and put out the eyes of Pope Iohn the 10. who deposed Gregory the fifth, whom hee had made Pope; and for that there was great dissention, for the succession of the Empire, with the assent of Gregory ordained, that 7. Princes of Germany should choose the Emperour, 3. ecclesiasticall, and 4. secular.

The Archbishop of Mentz, Colein, & Trier, to these were ioyned the Prince of Boheme, (for as then Bohemia had no King) the Countie Palatine of the Rhene, the Duke of Saxony, and the Marquessie of Bradenborough, but amongst these the Elector Boheme is appoynted an Vmpeere, to breake off all dissension in election, if any rise.

This institution of Otho is farre more profitable, then was the ordaining of the Areopagites amongst the Athenians, or the Statutes of the Ephories, to the Lacedemonians; these Electors were appoynted the yere of Christ, 1002.

Otho, was poysoned by the wife of Crescentius, whom he put to death, when he had raigned 19. yeares; his wifes name was Mary, daughter to the King of Aragon, a wo-
man

man giuen to all beastlines and intemperance
of life.

Henry the 2. surnamed the hauling, D. of
Bauier, succeeded him, he was the first Em-
peror chosen by the Electors, & raigned 22.
yeares; he was wholly giuen to religion and
godly life, he brought the Hungarians to the
Christian faith, & gaue his sister to Stephen
theyr King in marriage, and dyed at Bam-
brige.

Conradus the French-man, after an *Inter-
regnum* for 3. yeares, was chosen Emperor,
borne of the daughter of Otho the first, he
had fortunate wars against the Pannonians,
he subdued Burgundy, and dyed in the 15.
yeare of his raigne.

Henry the 3. called the Black, the sonne of
Conradus was elected; in his time 3. vsur-
ping Popes, Gregory 6, Syluestes 3, and
Benedict 9, were by him deposed, and a 4.
enstalled, who was the Bishop of Bambrige,
called *Clement* the 2. he dyed when he had
raigned 17. yeares.

Henry the fourth, his sonne, was cursed by
Pope Hildebrand, and by his treasons ouer-
throwne, he being very young, his mother
gouerned; the Pope made Rodolphus Em-
perour, and sent him a crowne, whereon was

with

The Theater of

written; *Petra dedit Petro, Petrus diadema Rodolpho*, but this vsurper was ouercom by Henry, & his hand cut off in the battel, the which when he saw ready to die, he sayd; *Loe my Lords yee Bishops, this is the hand where-with I promised my Lorde Henry fayth and loyaltie, iudge ye then how well you haue aduised me.*

The Pope set the sonne also against the Father, vvho besieged him at Mentz, but by meanes of the Princes he departed thence; the Father died when he had ruled 50 yeres, his body lay vnburied 5 yeaes, by reason of the Popes curse.

Henry the fifth, his Sonne withstoode the tyranny of Pope Paschalis, and tooke his crowne from him, he gouerned the Empire 20 yeaes and dyed.

Lotharius the 2. Duke of Saxony, raigned 13 yeaes, against whom Conradus made warre; in his time the ciuill law gathered together by Iustinian, and neglected through the tumults of warre, was called againe to light; he dyed of a Feauer.

Conradus, the third Duke of Bauaria, and Nephew to Henry the fourth, had great wars with the Sarazins in Asia, assisted by Richard surnamed *Cordelion*, and Lewes the French King; he died without all glory & renowne,

in

in the fifteene yeere of his Empire.

Fredericke the first, called *Oenobarbus*, or vvith the red beard, vvvas a Prince indued vvith very good qualities of minde and bodie, he ouerthrew Millaine to the ground, & chased Pope Alexander out of Rome, and placed Octavius in his seate; but vvhen hee tooke his iourney into Syria, in the passage ouer a riuer, he vvvas drowned, vvhen he had raigned thirty and seauen yeeres; hee made the Prince of Bohemia king, for his faithfulnessse to him at Millaine.

Henry the 6. the sonne of F. Barbarossa, subdued the realme of Apulia, he tooke Naples, and spoyled it. He made his sonne Frederick (being a childe) Emperour vvith him by consent of the Electors, whose wardshyp, he dying, committed to his brother Philip, he ruled 8. yeeres.

Philip the sonne of F. Barbarossa, vvvas chosen Emperour for young Frederick, & raigned tenne yeeres, against vvhom Innocentius the third, erected Otho a Saxon, but Philip ouercame him, and vvvas murdered of Otho Prince of Brunfinia in his Chamber; this vvvas called Otho the fourth, vvho vvvas excommunicated by the Pope, & vvvas murdered in the 4. yeere of his raigne.

A a,

Frede-

The Theater of

Fredericke the second, sonne of Henry the sixt, succeeded him, and raigned 27. yeeres, and yet before hee dyed, vvas deprived five yeeres of the Empire, by Innocentius; hee vvas a vertuous and learned Prince; in his time the faction arose betweene the Guelphes and the Gibelines, the one vvith the Emperour, the other vvith the Pope.

Conradus the fourth, the son of Frederick, vvas ouercome by the Lantgraue, who whē he perceiued himselfe destituted of the Germane Princes ayde, went to his hereditarie kingdome of Naples, and there dyed, vvhen he had raigned 4. yeeres.

VWilliam Countie of Holland vvas chosen Emperour after him, a Prince of noble and vertuous actions, he was slaine by the Frizelanders in the second yere of his raigne.

VWhen hee was dead, there vvas an *Inter-regnū* for 17. yeeres, by reason of the Pope; Some chose Alphonfus King of Spaine Emperour for his vvisedome and vertues, which he refused, the other part of the Electors, elected Richard the King of Englands brother, and brought him to Basill, but he vvas not accepted of the Empire.

Rodolphus the Countie of Haspurg vvas elected, and ruled 18. yeeres, hee killed O-

tho-

thocharus King of Bohemia, and burned one that sayd he was Frederick the second, he did in a manner set vp the decayed Empire, ere he died.

Adolphus, Count of Nafen, succeeded him, but the Princes annoyed with his bad life & ambition, chose in his place Albertus the first, of vvhom Adolphus in a battaill was slaine, hauing raigned 8. yeeres.

Albertus the first, son of Rodolphus, went vvith a great power against the King of France, but in passing ouer the riuier Rhene, he vvvas killed of Iohn his brothers sonne, after he had ruled ten yeeres.

Henry the seauenth, Count of Lusenbruge, raigned 32. yeeres, and vvvas poysoned by a Dominick Frier in the sacrament; he made his sonne Iohn King of Bohemia, by marrying the Kings Daughter; vvwhose sonne vvvas Charles the 4. king of Bohemia.

Lodouicus, Duke of Bavier vvvas chosen Emperor by the Bishop of Mentz & Trier, the King of Bohemia and the Marquesse of Bradenbrough, and against him was erected Fredericke, Duke of Austria, by the Bishop of Coleine, the Count Palatine, and Duke of Saxonie, vvwhereupon, neyther of them vvould giue place in the Empire, but rather

The Theater of

written; *Petra dedit Petro, Petrus diadema Rodolpho*, but this vsurper was ouercom by Henry, & his hand cut off in the battel, the which when he saw ready to die, he sayd; *Loe my Lords yee Bishops, this is the hand where-with I promised my Lorde Henry fayth and loyaltie, iudge ye then how well you haue aduised me.*

The Pope set the sonne also against the Father, vvhó besieged him at Mentz, but by meanes of the Princes he departed thence; the Father died when he had ruled 50 yeres, his body lay vnburied 5 yeaeres, by reason of the Popes curse.

Henry the fifth, his Sonne withstoode the tiranny of Pope Paschalis, and tooke his crowne from him, he gouerned the Empire 20 yeres and dyed.

Lotharius the 2. Duke of Saxony, raigned 13 yeres, against whom Conradus made warre; in his time the ciuill law gathered together by Iustinian, and neglected through the tumults of warre, was called againe to light; he dyed of a Feauer.

Conradus, the third Duke of Bauaria, and Nephew to Henry the fourth, had great wars with the Sarazins in Asia, assisted by Richard surnamed *Cordelion*, and Lewes the French King; he died without all glory & renowne,
in

in the fifteene yeere of his Empire.

Fredericke the first, called *Oenobarbus*, or vvith the red beard, vvvas a Prince indued vvith very good qualities of minde and bodie, he ouerthrew Millaine to the ground, & chased Pope Alexander out of Rome, and placed Octavius in his seate; but vvhen hee tooke his iourney into Syria, in the passage ouer a riuer, he vvvas drowned, vvhen he had raigned thirty and seauen yeeres; hee made the Prince of Bohemia king, for his faithfulnessse to him at Millaine.

Henry the 6. the sonne of F. Barbarossa, subdued the realme of Apulia, he tooke Naples, and spoyled it. He made his sonne Frederick (being a childe) Emperour with him by consent of the Electors, whose wardshyp, he dying, committed to his brother Philip, he ruled 8. yeeres.

Philip the sonne of F. Barbarossa, was chosen Emperour for young Frederick, & raigned tenne yeeres, against whom Innocentius the third, erected Otho a Saxon, but Philip overcame him, and vvvas murdered of Otho Prince of Brunfinia in his Chamber; this vvvas called Otho the fourth, who vvvas excommunicated by the Pope, & was murdered in the 4. yeere of his raigne.

A a.

Frede-

The Theater of

Fredericke the second, sonne of Henry the sixt, succeeded him, and raigned 27. yeeres, and yet before hee dyed, vvas deprivied five yeeres of the Empire, by Innocentius; hee vvas a vertuous and learned Prince; in his time the faction arose betweene the Guelphes and the Gibelines, the one vvith the Emperour, the other vvith the Pope.

Conradus the fourth, the son of Frederick, vvas ouercome by the Lantgraue, who whe he perceiued himselfe destituted of the Germane Princes ayde, went to his hereditarie kingdome of Naples, and there dyed, vvhen he had raigned 4. yeeres.

VVilliam Countie of Holland vvas chosen Emperour after him, a Prince of noble and vertuous actions, he was slaine by the Frizelanders in the second yere of his raigne.

VVhen hee was dead, there vvas an *Inter-regnū* for 17. yeeres, by reason of the Pope; Some chose Alphonfus King of Spaine Emperour for his vvisedome and vertues, which he refused, the other part of the Electors, e-lected Richard the King of Englands brother, and brought him to Basill, but he vvas not accepted of the Empire.

Rodolphus the Countie of Haspurge vvas elected, and ruled 18. yeares, hee killed O-
tho-

thocharus King of Bohemia, and burned one that sayd he was Frederick the second, he did in a manner set vp the decaied Empire, ere he died.

Adolphus, Count of Nafon, succeeded him, but the Princes annoyed with his bad life & ambition, chose in his place Albertus the first, of vvhom Adolphus in a battaill was slaine, hauing raigned 8. yeeres.

Albertus the first, son of Rodulphus, went vvith a great power against the King of France, but in passing ouer the riuer Rhene, he vvvas killed of Iohn his brothers sonne, after he had ruled ten yeeres.

Henry the seauenth, Count of Lusenbruge, raigned 32. yeeres, and vvvas poysoned by a Dominick Frier in the sacrament; he made his sonne Iohn King of Bohemia, by marrying the Kings Daughter; vvwhose sonne vvvas Charles the 4. king of Bohemia.

Lodouicus, Duke of Bauer vvvas chosen Emperor by the Bishop of Mentz & Trier, the King of Bohemia and the Marquess of Bradenbrough, and against him was erected Fredericke, Duke of Austria, by the Bishop of Coleine, the Count Palatine, and Duke of Saxonie, vvwhereupon, neyther of them vvould giue place in the Empire, but rather

The Theater of

for the space of eyght yeres they made warre one against the other, in the end, Lodouicus ouercame and killed Fredericke, & vvas sole Emperour, raigning thirty and two yeeres; hee dyed, and vvas a Prince indued with all vertuous qualities.

Gunther, Earle of Swartzenbürge, was named Emperour, yet not vvith consent of all the Electors, and shortly after, hee vvas suddenly poysoned at Franckford.

Charles the fourth, sonne to Prince Iohn, the sonne of Henry the seauenth, enioyed the Empire, to the honour of this election, were inuited Edvuarde the third, King of England, Frederick Earle prouinciall of Misen, but they refused it. Hee vvas a learned Prince, and erected the Vniuersity of Prage, and raigned 32. yeeres.

Vencellaus succeeded his Father Charles, and gouerned 22. yeeres, he through slothfulness, let the Empire fall to ruine, he vvas deposed by his brother Sigismund.

Rupertus, or Robertus County Palatine of Rhene, hauing possessed the empire, after his warres against Galatius (vvho was the first Duke of Milaine, so created by Vencellaus, as Sleidan reporteth) gaue himselfe to peace and religion, & died, raigning 9. yeeres.

Sigis-

Sigismundus the sonne of Charles the 4. vvas a most noble, vertuous, and learned Prince, much condemning the Germanes for that they hated the Latine tongue, hee tooke avway the ambitious contention of three Bishops of Rome, & draue them from theyr seates, he died, raigning 27. yeeres.

Albert the second, Duke of Austria, married the onely daughter of Sigismund, vvhoby thereby vvas King of Bohemia & Hungaria, and was the successor of Sigismund; in hys time the most excellent and necessary Arte of Printing vvas inuented, by the which, the knowledge of God was renewed; he subdued the Normaines, and the people of Svvevia; he dyed of the bloody flixe, raigning but 2. yeeres.

Frederick the third, Duke of Austria, gouerned the state for the space of 53. yeeres, vvith so great vvisedome, that it florished in all prosperitie and quietnes, hee died the 79. yeere of his age.

Maximilian, the sonne of the Emperour Frederick & Leonora, daughter to the king of Lusitania, raigned 32. yeeres, he married Mary, the daughter of Charles Duke of Burgundie, by vvhom hee had the Dukedome, and Matthew the King of Pannonia beeing dead,

The Theater of

dead, he obtained the kingdome ; thys vvas a Prince noble, valorous, and a patron of all learning, nor thought hee it dishonour (having taken King Henry the 8. his pay) to serue against Fraunce, vnder his conquering colours.

Charles the 5. sonne of Philip, vvho vvas Archduke of Austria, and the sonne of Maximilian and Mary, succeeded ; of this Philip came Carolus and Ferdinandus , vvwhose mother was Ioane, Queene of Castile ; he had also foure daughters, Leonora, married to the King of Lusitania , Isabell to the King of Fraunce, Mary to the king of Denmark, and Katherine to the king of Hungaria.

Charles the fift, vvas crowvned at Aquisgrane with the siluer crowvne ; for it is an auncient custome, that all Emperors should be crowned vvith 3. diuers crownes, vvwhich were of gold, siluer, and yron.

At Rome & Bononie, they were crowned with the crowne of golde, for the Empyre of Rome, with the siluer at Aquisgrane for the Empire of Germany, and at Menza with the yron crowne for Lombardie.

Charles Duke of Burbon, with the Emperors host, besieged Rome, and sacked it, constrayning Pope Leo to flie to his Castle Angelo,

gelo, but the Duke was vnfortunatly slaine in the assault, with an harguebuze.

Hee was elected Emperour at 19. yeeres of age, Fraunces the French king was his competitor, he conquered Millaine, & ouercame the Frenchmen and Switzers, in which wars Fraunces there king was taken prisoner, hee tooke the kingdome of Tunis from Aino-barbus. Lieuetenant of the Turke, & conquered by assault the towne of Affrick.

VWhen he had raigned 37. yeeres, he resigned to his sonne Philip all the estate and signories, & his Empire to his brother Ferdinando King of the Romaines; this doone, hee vvent into a Monastery of the Monkes of the order of Saint Hierome, and therein dyed.

Ferdinand the brother of Charles, sonne of Philip Archduke of Austria, and Ioane, Queene of Castile, blessed by God in many prosperous victories, and in a small power (in comparison of the forces of Solyman) was made a Conquerour ouer the Turke, Anno 1529. hee was a Prince of great clemencie, a louer of learning, studying to preserue peace in Europe among Christian Princes, hee dyed when hee had raigned fixe yeeres and foure months.

Maxi-

The Theater of

Maximilian the sonne of Ferdinand, vvas chosen Emperor, 1564. Hee made prosperous expeditions against the Turkes, & died vwhen he had raigned 11. yeeres.

Rodolphus his sonne succeeded him, who gouerneth the Empire at this day.

The maiestie of the Romaine Monarchie, florished especially in the house of *Hapsurge*, and hath lineally brought forth tenne Emperours.

The Romaine Empire hath surmounted all others that haue been or shal be, it is novv much dismembred; in Asia it hath nothing, beeing as now possessed of the Turkes, and Tartarians, all Affricke almost is lost.

Portingall, Spayne, England, France, Poland, Denmarke, Hungaria, Slauonia, and all Greece, are cut from the Empire, vvith the Countries thereabouts, and the Iles of Sicilia, Sardinia, Corsica, and Sauoy.

Italy, vvhich hath alwaies beene the first, & most auncient patrimony of the Romain Empire, scarce acknowledgeth the Emperour, Spaine holds Calabria, Puel, Campania, and the Kingdome of Naples, &c, as by succession of their auncestors.

The old and auncient seate of the Empire, the Popes possesse, and a great deale more; being

beeing now so farre from acknowledging an Emperour, that they haue made the Emperour and Gouernours beholding to them.

The Venetians holde not onely freedoms, but Prouinces, and are the freest people of the vworld, as it were seperated frō the Romaine Empire.

All that appertaineth now to the Empire, is inclosed vvithin the confines of Germanie, out of vvhose limits there is nothing.

Thys Romaine Monarchie, is and shall bee the last, vvhich although it hath greatly decayed, yet shall part thereof continue to the vvorlds end, wherein shal remaine the name and maiestie of an Emperour.

These foure Monarchies were prophecied of long since by the Prophet Daniell, vnder the figure of a great Image, vvhose head was made of golde, breast of siluer, belly of copper, legges of yron, and feete of earth, and yron, mystically described.

The heade of Gold, signifieth the Monarchy of the Assyrians, the breast of Siluer, the Persians, the belly of Brasse, the kingdome of the Greekes; the legges of Yron, the Romaines, the feete of yron and earth, the moderne estate of the Monarchie, beeing much vv weaker then it was vvont to be.

Daniell

The Theater of

Daniell dreamed that hee sawe 4. beastes come out of the Ocean, the first a Lyon, the second a Beare, the thyrd a Leopard, and as touching the fourth, he sayd it vvast terrible to behold.

The first of these, figured the kingdome of Assyria, the second, the kingdome of Persia, the third, the Empire of the Greekes, and the fourth, the Romaine Monarchie; the tenne hornes are his members or parts, as Siria, Egypt, Asia, Grecia, Affrick, England, Spaine, Fraunce, Italy, Germanie; for the Romaine Monarchie possessed all these Nations.

Betweene these tenne hornes, sprang vp a little horne, which pluckt away three of the other tenne; by which is meant the Mahometicall or Turkish Empire, the vvhich engendered of small beginning in the Easterne Romaine Monarchie, hath now pulled out three hornes therof, Egypt, Asia, & Greece,

This little horne hath eyes, which are presumptuous against Christ and Christendom, sparckling foorth dreadfull blasphemies against the name of G O D.

Of

7 N
15
Rom
kinde
vvhic
first e
or law
Ma
renta
591
of th
and h
vp w
deat
vvas
estir
cien
relig
gled
of th
Th
the
a T
Te
Te

Of the Turkish Empire.

IN the yeere of our Lord, 630. & in the 15. yeere of Heraclius Emperour of Rome arose the dreadfull change of al mankinde, by reason of the doctrine of Mahomet - which then beganne; this did the Arabians first embrace, who neuer obeyed kingdoms or lawes lawfully appoynted.

Mahomet himselfe, vvas borne of base parentage in Arabia, in the yeere of our Lord, 591. (in the raigne of Mauritius, Emperour of the Romaines) his father was an Arabian, and his mother a Iew, vvho beeing brought vp with a rich Merchant, after his maisters death married his mistresse; and for that he vvas greatly desirous to rise in honour and estimation, by the counsell of Sergius an ancient Monck, & an Arrian, he coyned a new religion, deriued out of sundry Sects, mingled with some part of the Iewes, some part of the Christians, & some of the Arrians.

The Prophet Ezechiell and S. Iohn, call the Turks Gog and Magog, Gog signifyeth a Tent, and Magog the people vvithout the Tents; for the Tartarians vsually dwell in Tents, and the Turkes are Tartaries, vvho
came

The Theater of

came out of Tartarie into Asia, when the Sarazens warred against the Persians, by theyr King Hormisda desired in ayde. Mahomet is interpreted rage or indignation, & Turke signifieth a souldiour, or a vvraistler, & in the Tartarian tongue, one that is accursed, or a vagabond.

Methodius calleth thys people red Iewes, eyther because they vv ere cruell & thirsting after blood, or els, for that Mahomet vvas borne of Edom in Arabia, and Edom signifieth redde; Besides, the same Author vvriteth, that Gog and Magog vv ere closed in beyond the hyll Caucasus, and that a subtile Foxe should make them a passage, vv hich Foxe is Mahomet.

VVhen the Sarazens serued vnder Heraclius, against the persians, being denied their pay, they fledde from him, and in theyr retorne homewards, they spoyled many villages and townes about Damascus in Syria; then vnderstanding Mahomet to be of great power, by reason of his vvealth, and the opinion vv hich vv as helde of his religion; they made choyse of him for theyr Gouvernour, and by the consent of the Sarazens, Arabians, and a great part of the Egyptians, they so proclaimed him.

The

The beginning of his kingdome, vvas in 623. yeeres after Christ, vvho making hys seate in Syria, vvrote the Alcoran, a booke of all the lawes, ceremonies, and traditions of his religion, vvith a number of idle tales, and fained miracles; hee vvvas poysoned by Albnor one of his owne disciples, to the intent hee might see if his maister Mahomet vvoulde rise againe the thirde day after hys death, according to his prophecy; but hys body was torne in peeces of dogges, he raigned tenne yeeres.

Ebeazer or *Amiras*, that is, a Prince or successor, his sonne in law, succeeded him, hee tooke Damascus, making that his princely seate, and after 2. yeeres sledge spoiled Gaza & Ierusalem, reigning 3. yeeres.

Ahumar succeeded, hee subdued all Syria and Egypt, conquering Persia, and hauing added Cilicia, Cappadocia, Mesopotamia, and the Ile of Cyprus vnto his conquests, he made Babylon the seate of his Empire; whō the Sarazens called the *Calipha* of Babilon; which signifieth the chiefe Prince of empire and religion; he raigned 12. yeeres.

Muhauar tooke Cæsaria and Palestine, ouercame Horimasda the sonne of Cosroes, he made them keepe Mahomets lawes, vvich
the

The Theater of

the Persians obserue at this day; after thys, the Sarazens possessed Affrica, & vvent forward into Asia, vvhether they flourished 200. yeeres.

The Turkes, as long as the Empire of the Sarazens flourished in Asia, they did most firmly sticke vnto them, but after that they began to decrease by their ciuill dissention, they encroched vppon them and their territories, and by little and little, wrought themselves at length wholly into the gouernment of the Empire.

In the yeere of our Lord, one thousand & fifty one, they elected Zadoc to bee theyr King, he laid the first foundation of the Turkish empire in Asia.

After 5. discents of them, in the yeere one thousand, foure hundred and eyght, vvhether Godfrey of Bullaine, vvith other Christian Princes, made theyr holy expedition into Palestine, the Christians in Armenia perceiuing that the Turkes were deuided, and that they had murdered theyr last Emperor Belchior, suddainly assailed them, and draue them out of Persia, enforcing them to keepe in the lesser Asia.

In the yeere of our Lorde, one thousand three hundred, Ottoman restored their Empire,

pire, b
affaire
first ap
Bithin
places
28. ye
Orcl
it the
the Ta
Amu
opt of
lis, Ch
anapo
into th
in the
Baia
but be
dyed v
Call
came
ning to
ple, d
but fir
Mah
part o
as farr
seate o
he dy

pire, by his rare wit, and fortune in martiall affaires, he gaue names to the Emperors, & first appointed theyr king; hee conquered Bithinia, and Cappadocia, and tooke many places lying vpon *Mare ponticum*, and ruled 28. yeeres.

Orchanes his sonne, sacked Prusia, & made it the head of his kingdome, he was slayne by the Tartarians.

Amurath his sonne, was the first that came out of Asia into Europe, hee tooke Callipolis, Cherronesus, Abydus, Philippolis, Adrianapolis, Seruaia, and Bulgaria, but entering into the vpper part of Milia, hee was slayne in the 23. yeere of his Empire.

Bajazeth his brother subdued all Greece, but heeing ouercome by Tamberlaine, hee dyed without renowne.

Callepia his sonne succeeded, hee ouercame the Emperour Sigismund, and beginning to spoyle the borders of Constantino-ple, dyed in the flower of his age, raigning but sixe yeeres.

Mahomet, after him subdued the greatest part of Slauonia, and Macedonia, and came as farre as the *Ionian* sea, hee remooued hys seat out of Bythinia to Adrianopolis, where he dyed.

Amurath

The Theater of

Amurath the second succeeded him, vvhon
wonne Epirus, Aetolia, Achaia, Beolia, Atti-
ca, and Thessalonica.

Mahomet the second, destroyed Athence,
& wonne Constantinople, *Anno* 1452. he
brought vnder his subiection, the Empire
Trapezuntiũ, Corinth, the Ilands of Lem-
nos, Euboea, Mitilene, and Capha, a Cittie
of the Genowaies, he reigned 32. yeeres.

Bajazeth the second, tooke from the Vene-
tians Naupactus, Methonia, and Dirohair,
he spoyled all Dalmatia, and in the end vvas
poysoned.

Zelimus his sonne, wonne Archair, & slew
the Sultan of Egypt, he brought Alexandria,
Damascus, and all Egypt vnder his Em-
pyre.

Solyman his onely sonne, conquered Bel-
grad, tooke Buda, the Kings Cittie in Hun-
garia, spoyled Strigonium, and all Hungaria.
To him the Ile of Rhods was yeelded, he o-
uerthrew the five Churches; when the Cit-
tie Iula was taken, he besieged Zigethum, &
was slaine in the assault.

This Cittie his sonne Zelimus spoyled, in
the yeere 1566. vnder 12. Emperors, they
subdued vnto themselues, by Turkish ty-
rannie, in two hundred threescore yeeres a
great

the Persians obserue at this day, after this the Sarazens possessed Affrica, & went forward into Asia, where they flourished 200. years.

Of the Bishops, Archbishops, Patriarchs, and Popes of Rome.

THE yeare of Peters comming to Rome, the time of his residency in the Sea, and his death there, hath beene so vncertainly reported by Platina, Orosius, *Fasciculus temporum*, Eusebius, *Vspergensis*, Sabellicus, and Naclerus, for the first, by S. Hierome, Beda, *Fasciculus temporum*, *Vspergensis*, and Platina, for the second, by Nicephorus, Dionysius, Hierome, Isodorus, Eusebius, and Abdias, for the third, that diuers godly & learned men haue beene induced to think, and some constantly to write (as Vlricus Velemus, and Thomas Bakeus, with one other) that Peter was neuer at Rome; howbeit, many wise, reuerend, & truly lerned fathers of our church, are of opinion, that he was at Rome, but no Bishop thereof, & martired vnder Claudius Nero.

Linus, a Thuscane born, reported to be the successour of Peter, was a man of pure and godly lyfe, who for preaching the Gospell, suffered martyrdome vnder Saturninus the

The Theater of

Consull, in the raigne of Vespasian, Emperour of Rome.

Anacletus the first, borne at Athence, was of an excellent and seruent spirit, and of great learning, he planted the Church of God with daily labour, in whose defence and beleefe he was put to death by Domitian, which he constantly indured.

Clement the first, a Romaine, for his preaching and good deeds, was a long time banished by the Emperour, to hew Marble stones, and in the end was cast into the Sea, with an Anchour about his necke.

Euaristus the first, a Grecian borne, in the time of persecution ceased not to increase the Church by his diligent preaching, till he was martired vnder Traian. *An. Dom. 100.*

Alexander the first, a Romaine, painefully travailed both to preach and baptize, he suffered great torments till he died vnder Aurelianus president to the Emperour. *Anno Domini, 121.*

Sixtus the first, a Romaine, diligently preached the Gospell, & with many good works and godly deeds beautified the Church, he was vigilant and carefull for his flocke, and died for it. *Anno, 129.*

Telephorus the first, a Grecian, vvas a

WOR-

worthy man for learning and godly life, he bare witness of Christ most faithfully & constantly, both by his words and death, vnder the Emperour Antoninus, *an. 140.*

Higinus the first, an Athenian, of a Christian Philosopher, was made a Bishop, who discharging the duty of a good Pastor, was put to death *anno 144.* Hee wrote in a Catechisme where he did hide himselfe in time of persecution, an Epistle touching God, and the incarnation of the sonne of God.

Pius, borne in Aquilia, did many godly deeds in the Church, vnder Antonius Verus, and in the end watered the Church of Christ with his blood in *martirdome. 159.*

Anicetus a Syrian, a faithfull and diligent Pastor of the Church of Rome, was martyred *anno 169.*

Sother, borne in Campania, like a valiant Souldiour of Iesus Christ, serued vnder his spirituall banner, in the time of the Emperour Commodus, he confirmed the doctrine which hee had preached, with his blood in *martirdome. 177.*

Eleutherius, a Grecian, (notwithstanding the stormes of persecution were somewhat calmed in his time, because many of the Romaine nobility beleued on Christ) yet hee

The Theater of

was beheaded 191. in his time; also many godly vvriters writ learned bookes agaynst diuers heresies and heretiques, which infected the Church.

Victor, borne in Affrica, was the first, that when the storme of persecution was calmed, vsurped authority vpon strangers; In the former Bishops, sayth Vincentius, the spirit abounded, but in these that follow, the temptation of flesh and blood preuailed. He exempted his brethren of Asia from the Communion, because in keeping Easter day, they followed not the vse of the church of Rome; for which Policrates & Irenæus Bishops of Ephesus, & Lyons reprobued him; as then the church was rent in twaine by his obstinacy, he died. 203

Zepherinus, a Romaine borne, was a man more addicted to the seruice of God, then to the care of any worldly affairs, where before the vvine in celebrating the Communion, was ministred in a cup of wood, he first did alter that, and in sted thereof, brought in Cups or Chalices of glasse; in his time were the Artemonites a sect of vaine Philosophicall Diuines, who as our late Schoolmen, did corrupt the Scriptures, with Plato, Aristotle, and Theophrastus, turning all into curious and subtile questions.

Ori-

Origen taught the holy Scripture at Alexandria, in Zepherinus time, but his bookes were refused, because he brought in vnprofitable disputations and allegories.

Calixtus the first, borne at Rauenna, when persecution began to waxe hote againe, was apprehended by the commaundement of Alexander Seuerus, and after that, he was beaten with cudgels and imprisoned, his body was cast out of a window, and drowned in a deepe pit. 226.

Vrbanus the first, a Romaine, in the time of Heliogabalus, with his sincerity of life, & excellency in learning, drew many on all sides to the Gospell; he was often times banished the Citty for the Christian sayth, but being secretly brought in againe by the faithful, he was martyred by Seuerus. 233.

Pontianus, a Romaine, in the afore-sayde Emperours raigne, when the people ranne in multitudes to heare him preach the word, by the Princes commaundement, being set on by the idolatrous Priests, he was caried from Rome, to the Ile Sardinia, where hee was put to death. 239.

Antherosa Grecian, preached constantly & stoutly, vnder the tirany of Maximius the Emperour, he first ordained that all the acts

The Theater of

of Martyrs should be recorded, least the remembrance of them should be lost with their lives; he dyed a Martir. 243.

Fabian, a Romaine, as hee was returning home out of the field, and with his Country men present, to elect a new Byshop, there was a Pidgeon scene standing on his head, and sodainly he was created Pastour of the Church, which he looked not for, as Eusebius writeth; hee suffered martirdome vnder Decius, 150. Some write that he baptized Philippus the first, Emperour, and that hee was the first that acknowledged the Christian faith.

Cornelius, a Romaine, was Bishop in the time of Decius, the seauenth persecutour of Rome, vnder whom he was martyred; hee condemned the heresie of Nouatius.

Lucius, a Romaine, driuen into Exile by Gallus Hostilianus, the persecutors of Christianity, was comforted of S. Cyprian by letters; he after his death returned to Rome, and was put to death by Valerianus commaundement. 255.

Stephen, a Romaine borne, succeeded him, who in the raigne of Galienus, after he had conuerted many of the Gentiles to the faith of Christ, was beheaded. 257.

Six-

Sixtus, the second, a Grecian, of a Philosopher, became a Disciple of Christ, and with many thousands of Martyrs was slaine in the persecution of Decius and Valerius. 267. S. Lawrance loued this Bishop euen to the death, of the which the one was slaine with the sword, the other broyled to death vpon a Gridiron.

In his time anno 260, one Paule terrified with the persecution, got him into the VVildernes and solitary places, and so became the first Eremite; for that time, as Eusebius sayth, many Christians for feare of death denied their faith; vpon this, Monks had theyr beginning, as Hierome writeth, in the life of this Paule the Eremite.

Dionysius, a Grecian, as appeareth by the Church of Antioche, 273. did conuince of error Paulus Samosatenus, notwithstanding he could not be there himselfe, by reason of his age; hee conuerted to Christianity the daughter of the Emperour Decius, and Trisphonia her mother, with 46. thousand more, and at the length was martyred with them and many other, at Salarie gate. 277.

Felix, a Romaine, beeing a good man, and of vpright conuersation, preached the Gospell, vwhen Aurelianus did persecute the Church,

The Theater of

church, vnder whom he sufferd martirdom.

Eutichianus, a Thuscane, wholly giuen to godlines, saued many by his preaching the Gospell; he buried with his own hands 342. Martirs, and appoynted afterward an order for burying of them, he in the end was a martyr himselfe. 283.

Caius borne in Dalmatia, & neere in blood to Dioclesian the Emperour, was a most worthy president in the church of God, he made the difference of Clergy amongst the by degrees, so that frō one degree to another, they should arise to the estate of a Bishop; in time of the persecution, he with his brother Gabinius hid themselues in a Caue, from whence being taken, they were both slaine with the sword.

Marcellinus, a Romain, being terrified with the persecutors tirany vnder Dioclesian and Maximiniā, he offered vnto the Idols a grain of Frankensence; but after this deede repenting, reprocued Dioclesian to his face, & offering himselfe willingly to death for the truth of Christ; he preuailed, receauing the crowne of martirdome. 303.

Marcellus, a Romain, endeouored to remoue Maximianus frō persecuting the Saints, but his hart being hardned, cōmanded him to be beaten

beaten with cudgels, & to be driue out of the City; wherupon he went to the house of Lucina a widow, & there he kept the congregation secretly, which Maximilianus hearing, made a stable for Cattle of the same house, & committed the keeping of it to Marcellus; after this he governed the churches by his epistles, & being thus daily tormeted with stink & noisomnes, he gaue vp the ghost. 308.

Eusebius, a Grecian, governed the Church in the great storme of persecution vnder Maxentius, vntill he died by martirdome, as Massæus writeth. 309.

Melchiades, for preaching the truth suffered death, vnder Maximinianus Galerius the Emperour. 314.

Syluester the first, for feare of the persecution of Maximinianus, liued solitarily in the hill Soracte, but it pleased god to lay his hand vpon the persecutor, forcing him to reuoke his dedly decrees against the Christians, who died a miserable death, & in his torments acknowledged Christ Iesus, repenting his bloody persecuting, the cause of this his wofull end. Siluester returned to Rome, & was the first romain Bishop that escaped martirdome; he died a confessor 234. He condemned the heresie of Arrius in the counsell of Nice.

Con-

The Theater of

Constantine, for the loue and zeale that he beare to the Church, with other Christian Princes, did endue the Pastours therof with many large benefits, riches, and possessions, who lyuing in wealth and ease, began to aduance themselves in dignity aboue their former estate, putting rich miters vppon theyr heads, and taking vppon them the name of Archbishops.

At the first, in the Church, deuotion bred wealth, but the daughter choaked the mother, & engendered the monster Ambition, who also like the cursed Impe of the bastard her mother, did at the ende deuoure her Grandmother Religion.

Marcus, a Romaine, commanded that the people and the Clergy, should on Sondayes, after the Gospell were reade, sing the Nicene Creede, he builded Churches, and gaue many gifts vnto them, and dyed a Confessor. 335.

Iulius, the first, a Romaine, as Platina wryeth, appoynted certaine notaries, to write the actts of other men, the which office is yet about the Pope; he caused also Churchyards to be made, & died a Confessor. 351.

Liberius, a Romaine, (as Hierome witnesseth) for ambition, became an Arrian, for-
sooke

sooke the true faith, and subscribed to Arrius articles, & dyed a Confessour. 366.

Felix the second, a Romaine, was preferred by the Arrians, who deposed Liberius, & advanced him, because they hoped he agreed with them in opinion; but in the second yere he was deprived of his seare, and Liberius restored, and in the yere of our Lord 359. he with other spirituall persons, was slaine in a tumult.

Damasus, a Spaniard, allowed Hieromes translation of the Bible (whose notary he had beene in his youth) he writ the lifes & deeds of the Bishops of Rome, and dyed a Confessour. 384.

Siricius, a Romaine, was the first that admitted Monkes into orders, for pretence of single life, who before were neuer reckoned to be as Clarks, he mingled the Antiphones with the Psalmes, & dyed a Confessor. 399.

Anastafius, a Romaine, appoynted that whilst the Gospell was reading, the people should stand; he dyed a Confessour. 404.

Innocentius, borne in Albania, would haue the Sea of Rome to be iudged of none, and died a Confessour. 416.

Sozimus, a Grecian, suppressed the Nouatian heretiques in Rome, and dyed a Confessour.

The Theater of

feſſour. 429.

Bonifacius, a Romaine, decreed that Saints euenings ſhould be kept, and dyed a confeſſour. 426.

Caeleſtinus, borne in Campania, ſent Germanus into England, Paladius into Scotland, and Patricke with a certaine Segetian into Ireland, to roote out the Pelagian heretic, he dyed a confeſſour. 435.

Sixtus the third, a Romain, called, the enricher of Churches, appoynted a yearely feaſt day, in honor of Peters chaines, to be kept at midſommer, & dyed a confeſſour. 440.

Leo the firſt, a Thuſcane, decreed that men ſhould worſhip the Images of the dead, and allowed the ſacrifice of the Maſſe, he dyed a confeſſour. 462.

Hilarius, borne in Sardinia, made a law, that euery Miniſter ſhould be put from his calling, which married either a widdow or diuorced vvoman, and not a mayde; he dyed a confeſſour. 469.

Simplicius, a Tibuſtinian, ſhewed that the Church of Rome, was the chiefe Church of all, and commanded that none of the Clergy ſhould acknowledge, that he held any eccleſiaſticall benefice of a lay man; hee dyed a confeſſour. 484.

Fe

Felix the third, a Romain, decreed that the Clergy being accused of any matter, should have dayes granted to returne their answer, and dyed a confessor. 494.

Gelasius, an Affrican, burned the bookes of the Manichees, he made Himnes, Prefaces, Collects, and Prayers; he seuered the Apocrypha from canonicall Scripture, he dyed a confessor. 497.

Anastasius the second, a Romaine, communicated with the Eutichians & Nestorians, he excommunicated the Emperour, & in the yere of our lord 499. on the stool of his easement his bowels issued out of his belly, he died a confessor, as Volaterranus writeth.

Symmachus, a Sardinian, was chosen Bishop, not without great dissention among the Clergy; Vspersensis sayth, that at his election, one Laurence was set vp against him, wher-vpon many slaughters both of the people and Clergy were made in Rome, during the space of three yeares, but Symmachus preuailed, and dyed a martyr. 514.

Hormisdas, borne in Campania, excommunicated Anastatius the Emperour, because he said that it was an office due vnto the Emperour to commaund, & not to be at a Bishops commandement, he died a confessor. 523.

Iusti-

The Theater of

Iustinus the Emperor, as Isodorus writeth, made Hormisda of an Archbishop, Patriarch of Rome; from the time of Syluester the Romaine Prelates were Archbishops, for the space of 200. yeres, that is, from the yere 320. vntill the yere 520. at what time they were first made Patriarchs by the Emperor Iustinus.

Iohn the first, a Tuscan, being the worstiest man of all this latter companie, gaue a testimony of his pure life, by suffering patiently vnderferued death, at the commaundement of Theodoricus King of Italy. 627.

Felix the fourth, borne in Samia, excommunicated the Patriarch of Constantinople, misdeemed of heresie, he commaunded, that they which lay a dying, should be anoynted with oyle, and dyed a Confessour. 530.

Boniface the second, a Romaine, seuered the Clergy from the Laity, by making the Quier in the Church, he dyed a Confessour.

§ 32. Iohn the second, a Romaine, called Mercury for his eloquence, or the Embassadour of Iupiter; died a Confessour. 534.

Agapetus the first, a Romaine, was sent by Theodorus King of the Gothes, as his Embassadour, to pacifie Iustinianus the Emperour,

rou, for the cruell murder of Amalasimitha, anoble Queene, and an excellent learned woman, whose worthy vertues the same Emperour reuerenced highly, which he obtayned, and ordayned procession, dying a Confessour. § 35.

Syluerius, borne in Campania, by the pro-uocation of Vigilus a Deacon, who did accuse him, that he would betray Rome to the Gothes, for the which he was banished into Pontus, by Theodora the Empresse, & Antonina the wife of Bellizarius, he dyed in his exile being a Confessour. § 27.

Vigilius a Romaine, the crafty accuser of Syluerius, was by these women aduanced to the Sea, but not keeping promise with the Empresse in some matters, she caused him to be brought to Constantinople & beaten, and banished, he appoynted that seruice should be sayd, the Priest standing with his face into the East, hee dyed a Confessour in Cilicia, § 54.

Pelagius, a Romaine, to please Totylus king of the Gothes, made a publique decree, that it was needfull to haue the authority of the Prince, and consent of the people in creation of Bishoppes, hee dyed a Confessour. § 66.

The Theater of

About this time Totyla King of the Gothes besieged Rome, which being miserably oppressed with extreame famine, was compelled to yeld it himself to the sauage peple, vnder which it continued 10.yeres. *Vssergens.*

Iohn the third, a Romaine, contrary to his predecessour, decreed that none ought to be called chiefe Priest, or vniuersall Bishop, he dyed at Rome 577. In his time the Armenians became Christians.

Benedictus the first, a Romaine, was Bishop when the Lombards spoiled Italy, he dyed for grieve, to see so many miseries in the City of Rome. 582.

Gregorius the second, while the City was besieged, contrary to custome was made Bishop, without the Emperours commaundement, and to pacifie him, sent one Gregory a Monke to Constantinople, he died. 590.

Gregory the great, a Romaine, of a Monk and a Deacon, was made Bishop, he was the best of all the chiefe Romaine Patriarks, for good life and doctrine; he turned his parents houses into monastries, & dedicated the first of them to Saint Andrew the Apostle, he appointed chaunters for the day and night, he solemnized the feast of the purification of our blessed Lady with waxe candles (wherof

Gothes
ably op-
compel-
ple, vns
pergens.
ry to his
ht to be
hop, he
armeniz

Bishop
e dyed
he Cit-

ry was
de Bi-
munde-
gregory
r 90.
Monk
as the
s, for
arents
e first
e ap-
ot, he
on of
herof
it

it is called Candlemas day, hee builded sixe Monasteries of his owne cost in Sicilia, and dedicated Agathais Church, hee was the first that gaue pardons vppon certaine dayes, to such as came to Church.

He gaue stipends to three thousand maids, hee allowed by decree the first 5. Counsells, and that the last will and tastament of euery man should be ratified, hee sent Augustine a Moncke to reclaime the English Saxons to the church of Rome, hee remoued the right of the Archbishopricke from London, and translated it to Canterburie.

In his tyme, Iohn, Patriarch of Constanti- nople, by the consent of Mauritius, vwould needes bee called the vniuerfall Bishop, but Gregory would not agree to it.

Hee, (though otherwise learned and god- ly) burdened the Church & the religion of God, with more ceremonies then had the Iewes; he writ Homilies, & expounded the most part of the Bible, & professed himselfe in his writings *Seruus seruorum Dei*, seruauant to Gods seruauants, shewing thereby, howe farre he was from ambition; thys title hys successors continue.

He first commaunded Priests to single life, but vwhen hee sawe the inconueniences that

Cc.

came

The Theater of

came thereby, vvith sorrow and repentance he reuoked that. *Caron.*

Sabirianus a Thuscane, for the hate he bare to his predecessor, after that hee had published certaine slaunders against him, comanded that his bookes should bee burned, thys was the last of the Romaine Patriarchs, he dyed, an. 606.

Boniface the third, obtained the supremacy of Phocas, an. 607. vvho murdered his Lord and Maister Mauritius, his wife and chyldren; since which time, they neuer ceased to augment theyr dignitie and power. In his decrees he writ, *VVe will and commaund*, he died, not enioying his rule one yeere.

Boniface the fourth, obtained of Phocas the Emperour, that the Church of Rome called *Pantbeon*, which the heathen had dedicated to their gods, should bee translated to the seruice of Christ, & called *Alballowes Church*.

Theodatus, deuised a new-found alliance betweene the God-father and the God-daughter, and between the God-mother, & the god-sonne, calling it spiritual consanguinitie, and therefore commaunded that they should not marry together; hee dyed in the third yeere of his popedom.

Boniface

Boniface the 5. appoynted holy places & sanctuaries for theeves, murderers, & levv'd persons, he sate in the sea 5. yeeres.

Honorius, borne in Campania, is commended for his diligence and care in building of Churches, in his time Mahomet began to spread his religion in Turkie. He died, continuing in his Popedom eleuen yeeres.

Zepherinus the 2, was confirmed pope, in the name of Heraclius the Emperor, by Isacius his Lieuetenant in Italy, who brake into the Church treasury, & tooke avway the riches therof; at this time the Zarazens wone from the Romans diuers kingdoms, by reason of Mahomets power. Zepherinus dyed ann. 636.

John the 4. died, ruling scarce 2. yeeres.

Theodorus the first, a Grecian, builded many Churches in Rome, & golden shrines for Saints, he forbid that marriage made after a single vow should be broken, hee deprived Pyrrhus byshop of Constantinople for heresie, and dyed, 646.

Martin the 1. comaunded Priests to shaue theyr heads, he deposed Paule, Patriarch of Constantinople, who being bound in chaines, was brought to Constantinople by the Emperor Constantinus, where he died miserably;

The Theater of

this Pope dyed, an. 656.

Eugenius the first, was much commended for the gouernment of his life, hee first decreed that Bishops shoulde haue prisons for the punishment of theyr Priests. 662.

Vitelianus was an excellent Musitian, and brought singing & Organs into the church, he died 669.

Theodatus the second, a Romaine, of a Monke was made Pope, he died, 675.

Donus the first, beautified Saint Peters Church with pillars, and made subiect to Rome, the Church of Rauenna, Theodotus the Archbishop thereof agreeing thereto, which Church was called *Alliocephalis*, hee dyed, an. 679.

Agatho the first, commaunded the Popes decrees should be esteemed for as canonicall and authentick as the writings of the Apostles, he died of the pestilence, an. 684.

Leo the second, was a very learned Monke, and skillfull in musick, hee died in the ende of his tenth month. 685.

Benedictus the second, was the first that tooke vpon him to be called *Christs Vicar vpon earth*, he liued in the seat 10. monthes.

Iohn the fift, tooke consecration of three Bishoppes, Hostia, Portua, and Velitorne, which

which custome he appoynted to bee kept of his successors, he dyed, 687.

Conon a Thracian, beeing established, fell sicke and dyed, 689.

Sergius the first, an Assyrian borne, he added *Agnus dei* to the Masse, he died, 701.

Iohn the 6, a Germaine, in the time of famine and vvar, nourished a great number of poore men with releefe, (beeing indeede the worthiest of al Popes for such almes-deeds) and redeemed diuers prisoners and captiues from bondage, he was onely elected Pope, because of Sergius adultery, and not confirmed, Sergius beeing afterward restored againe, hee therefore is not reckoned among the Popes.

Iohn the seuenth a Grecian, beautified the Churches, and dyed, 707.

Sozimus the second, was so sore sick of the Gowte, that he dyed in 20. dayes; Naucleatus writeth that he was poisoned by Dioscorus, who contended with him.

Constantine the first, was the first that ever offered his Soueraigne his foote to kisse, hee cursed the Emperour Philippus, and all his coyne, and mooued Anastasius to depose him, and put out his eyes. VVhen Kimredus and Offa, two Kings of the Engish Sax-

The Theater of

ons for their pleasures came a voyage to Rome, beeing there, thys pope made them forsake their kingdomes, & become Monks, he dyed, ann. 715.

Gregory the second, mooued the subiects of the Emperour Leo to rebellion, because theyr Images were taken away, hee caused Spayne, Luguria, and Italy, to reuolt from him, and in the end, he excommunicated & deposed him; thus the Empire of the East, lost their title in Italy. Gregory died, 731.

Gregory the 3. vvrit to Boniface an Englishman, that the priests ought to haue shauen crownes, to pray for the dead, & to offer sacrifice for them; he dyed, 742.

Zacharias was the first that gaue golden Coapes decked vvith pearles and stones to Churches, he commaunded that Gossips in no wise should marry together, hee was the first that attēpted to release subiects of theyr allegiance; for Pipinus, sonne of the bastard Charles Martell, obtained of this pope, that hee would depose Childericus from the crowne of Fraunce, and giue it him and hys heyres. He forced him to become a Monke, he changed Lachis king of Lombardie, Carolorianus & others, from their royal estate, and made them become Monks, hee dyed, vvhen

when he had raigned 10. yeres, an. 752.

One Stephen a Deacon vvas chosen to succeed him, who died of the falling sicknes.

Stephen the second, craued of Pipin to reuenge his quarrell against Aristulphus king of Lombardie, for demaunding subsidie of him and his prelates, vvhich he did, and deliuered the dominion of Rauenna vnto him, with all the Townes thereof, euen to the gulse of Venice.

Hee vvas the first pope that vvas carried a broad vpon mens shoulders, vvhich hys successors vse at this day; he dyed, 757.

Paule the first, the brother of Stephen, restored the Images which Constantine had abrogated, but Constantine defied his curses, and withstood Images to his death, thys pope dyed, 767.

After thys, Charles the great beganne to raigne, vvho builded 24. Manasteries.

Cōstantine the second a lay man, by strong hand was made pope, by meanes of his brother Desiderius, king of Lombardy, and Totho duke of Nepetia, but because he had not taken ecclesiasticall orders, one Philip vvas chosen, but beeing weake in power, hee vvas forced to depose himselfe. Constantine ruled in the sea one yeere pontifically; in the end,

The Theater of

a counsell of Italian and French Bishops deposed him, and put him into an Abby, as a perpetuall prison, hauing before put out his eyes, ann. 708. VVhose brother, vnder pretence of praying, comming to Rome, rewarded the Pope with the like punishment.

Stephen the third, disanulled all that Constantine had doone, he brought to his subiection the Church of Millaine, which euer before had been free. He vvent once (that hee might bee called a follower of Christ) barefooted in Procession, and dyed an. 772.

Hadrian the first, by the aide of Charles the Emperour, deliuered the sea of Rome from the perrill of all other Princes; hee was the first that with his leaden Bull, did honour theyr decrees, dispensations, and priuiledges.

Lodouicus Pius, the son of Carolus Magnus, confirmed his Father gift, adding to the Popes possessions Venice, and sundry other lands; he made Hadrian Prince of Rome & Italy, and ratified the Popes Empire; thys Pope dyed, ann. 799.

Leo the third, obtained of Charles the Emperour, that the Romaines by an oath might become subiect to his gouernment, vvch the Emperour graunted; vvherevpon, the
Pope

Pope was so hated, that as he vvas going on Procession, diuers fell vpon him, and beate him from his horse, and stripping him out of his pontificall roabes, vvhypped him with rods.

He made Charles Emperour vpon condition, that hee should sweare perpetuall homage and fealtie to the Church of Rome. Thys Leo dyed, ann. 816.

Stephen the fourth, considering that the prerogative which vvas given to Charles & his successors, might be a brideling to the sea of Rome, saide; that it vvas lawfull for them to choose Popes without the Emperors authoritie, but not to consecrate him vvithout the presence eyther of him, or his Embassadors, he died, ruling but 8. months.

Paschal a Monck was chosen with the consent of the Emperour, and Lodouicus Pius yeelded vp to him all his authority in the election of the Popes; this Pope dyed, anno. 824.

Eugenius the second, by his curteous behauour and eloquence, got the Popedom from Zizimus, who had it graunted him, he reigned 4. yeres, and as some write, his eyes were pulled out by the Romaines, others, by the Priests that hated him.

Valentine

The Theater of

Valentine the first, beeing a Decon, vvas made pope, he was a man of very quick wit, able to perswade, and diswade; some write that there was in him such excellent hope, that he vvould haue raigned in better order then the rest; he dyed the fourth day of hys raigne, and as it is supposed, he vvas poysoned by some of the clergy.

Gregory the fourth, refused to take the popedome before he were confirmed by the Emperour Lewes and that hee had restored them their right againe; by his meanes hee draue the Moores out of Italy, hee procured tenths to be giuen to churches, and visited solemne erection of Sepulchers, hee dyed, ann. 843.

Sergius the second, was the first pope that renounced his christian name giuen in Baptisme, and changed it, beeing called before, *Swines snout*, and decreed that popes should change their names.

Leo the fourth, at Hostia gate ouercame the Sarazens when they had made a road into Italy; hee first beganne (contrary to the counsell at Aquisgrane) to decke the popes Crosse vvith precious stones, & comaunded it to be carryed before him, he died, 854.

In his time, Ethelwoldus, beeing first a Monke

Monke of single life, hauing a dispensation from the pope, left his calling, and became King of England, making it tributary to the sea of Rome.

Iohn the 8. borne at Mentz, beeing a woman was made Pope, her name was altered, and she was called *Iohn English*; shee sat in the pontificall seate at Rome, 2. yeeres & 6. months, her name at the first was *Gilberta*; vvhoto inioy the company of a Monke who she loued, trauailed with him in mans apparrell to Athence, where she profited in all the Sciences; then shee came to Rome, still disguised, where for her learning she was much admired, & so made pope; but as some write, she was got with child by a Cardinall, & going on procession to Lateran church, she was by the way deliuered of a childe, and dyed of the trauaile in the same place.

Benedict the 3. beeing first tried vpon the *Paphis* stoole, was made Pope, and dyed 1077
859.

Nicholas the first, put downe Iohn, Archbishoppe of Rauenna, for mayntayning the ancient liberty of his bishoprick, & brought that church into perpetuall bondage; he decreed that christian Magistrates should haue no authoritie ouer a Prelate; *Because*, sayde he,

The Theater of

he, *the Pope is called God*; he first bound the Clergie to single life; and dyed, 867.

Hadrian the second, vvas by the people & the Clergie made Pope before the Emperours Embassadors came; before this Pope dyed, in the yeere 873. it rained bloode 3. dayes at Brixia, and all the kingdome of Fraunce vvas miserably troubled vvith Locusts. Alphredus king of England tooke his crowne of the Pope, and vvas annoynted, vvhich neuer any King of England did before, for vvhich hee was called the Popes adopted sonne.

John the 9. was excellently learned both in Greeke and Latine, hee crowned 3. Emperours, Carolus Caluus, Carolus Balbus, and Carolus Craffus; he draue the Sarazens out of Italy and Sicilie, and died, 883.

At this time the Empire was translated frõ the Frenchmen to the Germanes, by Carolus Craffus.

Martin the second, a Frenchman, the son of a coniuring priest, by craft and ill Artes got the Popedome, at his election the Emperors authority was not looked for, nor demaunded to his admission, he raigned about a yere and certaine months, & died, an. 884.

Hadrian the third, made a decree that the

Em

Emperours authority should no more take place in creating of popes, but that the voice of the Clergy and people of Rome should choose them. He died suddenly. 888.

Stephen the 5, decreed that all the Canons of the Church of Rome, ought of necessitie to be kept, and died, 892.

Formosus the first, being bishop of Portua, was chosen Pope, he raigned 6. yeres, his body & bones was taken vp by Sergius the 3. the 9. pope after him, & throwne into the riuer Tiber; after him, within 9. yeeres there were eleuen popes.

Boniface the 6. liued as pope but 25. daies, as Anselmus writeth, to bee remembred for nothing, but his quiet election, and happy in nothing, but in rainging so short a time.

Stephen the sixt, disanulled Formosus decrees, and cancelled his acts, hee caused hys carkasse to be taken vp, and put all the pontificall rokes vpon it, and plucked them off againe, and then put lay mens apparrell vpon him, and cut off the two fingers of his right hand, with which he vsed to hold the Sacrament, & throwing them into Tiber, he commaunded to bury his body againe, but not among spirituall but lay mens bodies, he died after he had raigned one yeere onely.

Roma-

The Theater of

Romanus the first, allowed the decrees of Formosus, and abrogated Stephens, hee ruled but 3. months, and dyed, 898.

Theodorus the 2. was an vpholder and maintained of Formosus quarrell, and dyed the 20. day of his Popeship. 899.

Iohn the 10. sommoned a conuocation of 74. Byshops at Rauenna, & restored all the decrees of Formosus, openly cōdemning the acts of Stephen, he died, 901.

Benedict the 4. did nothing worthy of report, and dyed ann. 904.

Leo the first, being new made Pope, vvas violently cast into prison by one Christopher, who sought to make himsele Pope, being his priest & Chapline. He raigned but 40. daies, & died through conceit of his ingratitude, vpon whom he had heaped so many benefits. 904.

Christopher the 1. was thrust out by one Sergius in the 7. month of his raigne, and as Platina sayth, compelled to be a Monke, but afterward, he was pulled out of the Monastrie by the same Sergius, and cast into prison, vvhether he dyed.

Sergius the 3. vvhen he was but a Deacon attempted the popedome, and vvas chosen vvith Formosus, but beeing weake, fled into Fraunce,

Fraunce, and espying his opportunitie, by the ayde of Charles Simplex, K. of Fraunce, and Adelbert, Marquesse of Thuscia, hee returned secretly to Rome, and deposed Christopher his reuenge vpon Formosus. Read before in Formosus raigne. he died 913.

Anastasius the 3. did nothing good nor euill in his time, when he was Pope the bodie of Formosus was founde by certaine Fishers in the riuer Tiber, and so taken vp and buried in S. Peters Pallace. Anastasius died, 915

Laudo the first, his life as Platina saith, was so obscure, that some doe not reckon him among the Popes, especially Vincentius. He begot Pope Iohn the 11. in detestable adultery. *Petrus Premonstratensis.*

Iohn the eleuth vvas made Pope, by the meanes of Theodola a Curtezane, for the loue she bare to him, he ouercame the Sarazens that wasted Calabria, Apulia, and Italy. Hee was smothered by Guido Marquesse of Thusca his souldiers, which Guido, married the daughter of Theodora, that shee might aduance her base son by Sergius the thyrd, vwho vpon thys Popes death, vvas elected, but for that the agreement of the people and the Clergie was not certaine, he was deposed the same day.

Leo

The Theater of

Leo the sixt, established peace in Italy, and after he had raigned 7. months, he was poisoned by Marozia.

Stephen the seauenth, liued in peace two yeeres, and as Crantius writeth, he was poisoned.

John the 12. raigned 5. yeeres, while his mother Marozia ruled as wel the estate temporall, as spirituall in Rome.

Leo the 7. lyued quietly, and did nothing vvorthy of remembrance, hee dyed, *Anno*, 941.

Stephen the 8. a Germaine borne, vv as greatly vexed with ciuill seditions amongst the Romaines, he died, anno. 944.

Martin the third, repaired the Churches, & was very beneficiall to the poore, and diligent in reforming of outward manners, hee dyed, ann. 947.

Agapetus the second, caused Otho the first to vvage warre against Berengarius a Marquesse of Italy, promising him therefore the kingdome of the Romaines, as Sabellicus writeth, he died, an. 954.

John the 13. was of so loose and intemperately life, that the Emperour, by the consent of the Prelates; deposed him, and sette vp Leo the 8. but when the Emperour was gone,

gone, those harlots that were Iohns cōpanions, promised the Nobles of Rome the treasures of the Church to depose Leo, & place Iohn againe, which they did.

He decreed, that the Emperour should ever be crowned at Rome by the Pope; but as hee was solacing himselfe without Rome a certaine night, with the wife of one (that scorned to be called a well contented man, *id est*, a Cuckold;) he was killed forthwith in the 10. yeare of his Popedom; *Of him came the proverbe, as merry as Pope Iohn.*

Leo the 8. who fled to the Emperour, when he was deposed, after the death of Iohn was restored againe; he gaue to Otho authority absolute to elect the pope, as once Charls the great did, after a yere & 3. moneths, he died.

Iohn the 14. was quietly chosen, he allured the kingdom of Poland to accept him as supreme head of all Churches; in this time they began to giue proper names to bells, and he called the great bell of Leteran, after his owne name, & dyed *anno* 973.

Benedictus the 6. was imprisoned in Castel Angelo, by Cynthius, a man of great power, and there hee was strangled, or as some say poysoned; in his time beganne the name of Cardinals to be vsed, as Carion reporteth.

D d.

Donus

The Theater of

Donus the second, governed indifferently, deseruing neyther great praise nor dispraise for a yeare and sixe moneths; he dyed anno 975.

Benedictus the fifth, was deposed by Otho, that he might restore Leo; he dyed in exile, anno 964.

Boniface the seauenth, doubting his safety at Rome, fled to Constantinople, and in his absence, the Romaines made one Iohn the 15. Pope, but at his returne, he tooke Iohn, thrust out his eyes, put him in prison, and pined him to death, but shortly after he dyed of the falling sicknes, and after his death his body was dispightfully vsed.

Iohn the 15. was Pope eight moneths, in the absence of Boniface.

Iohn the 16, as soone as he was Pope, began to beare deadly hatred against the Clergy, and they likewise abhorred him, because he neglected the dignity of the Romaine sea, and bestowed the riches vpon his kindred and harlots, which fault Platina and Stella say, hath continued among the Clergy vnto our time; hee dyed the eight yeare of hys raigne.

Iohn the 17. was very well learned, & published diuers books, he was likewise expert in
warre

warlike affaires ; in his time Crescentius the Consull, went about to make himselfe King of Rome, wherfore he departed into Hettruria; but Crescentius fearing that he went for the Emperour, sent for him to returne, which he did, and was receaued with all humility by Crescentius, who falling downe before him, kissed his feete, and craued pardon ; This Iohn dyed anno 995.

Gregory the fifth, beeing the Emperours Cosen, was by his authority made Pope, whō Crescentius the Consull with the people deposed, and established Iohn the 18. Bishop of of Placentia. Gregory complained to the Emperour, who ouercame Crescentius and killed him, and caused Iohns eyes to be put out, whereof he dyed ; Gregory dyed the 3. yeare of his Popedome.

Iohn the 18. was very learned and rich, but proud and couetous, which was his overthrow ; he dyed as before.

Syluester the second, a Frenchman, addicted wholly to deuilish arts, betooke himselfe to the Author thereof both body and soule, who told him that he should not dye, vntill he sayd Masse in Ierusalem, wherfore he perswaded himselfe, of long life, as minding not to come there ; but saying Masse in the Pal-

The Theater of
lace of the holy Crosse, which was called Ie-
rusalem, in a terrible shivering and quaking,
he dyed miserably *anno* 1003.

John the 19. by those means that Syluester
vsed, came to be Pope, who after hee had
raigned five moneths, was poysoned by his
owne friends.

John the 20. likewise by Magick got to be
Pope, and was altogether given to idlenes,
(as Platina saith) he dyed in the 4. yeare of
his raigne.

Sergius the fourth, was a pleasant, merry, &
familiar companion; in his time was great
pestilence and famine in Italy, and in Lo-
raine a fountaine turned into blood; he dy-
ed *anno* 1012.

Benedictus, the eight, by the Magickall
charmes of his Nephew Theophilaetus, who
was Syluesters Scholler, obtayned the Popes
dome, and was therein defended by Henry
Bauarius, because he had bestowed on him
the crowne imperiall; but after his death,
the Cardinalls deposed him, and set vp ano-
ther, but hee vvith money compounded;
and was restored agayne; hee dyed *anno*
1025.

John the 21. brother of the former Be-
nedict, being a lay man, was made Pope by
the

the coniuring of Theophilaetus, he so continued 11. yeares.

Benedict the ninth, who before was Theophilaet, as he aduanced hisyncles by his Magicke Arts, so now hee brought to passe by them to succeede in theyr dignities; he after the death of Conradus, sought to disinherit his sonne Henry the 3. of the Empire, and to plant in his sted Peter King of Hungary, to whom hee sent the crowne of the Empire, with this verse, *Petra dedit Romam Petro, tibi Papa coronam.*

Henry ouercame Peter, and tooke him prisoner, and sette forward to Rome, which the Pope hearing of, sold his Popeship to Iohn Gratian, after called Gregory the 6. in the meane time the Romans deposed Benedict, & placed in his sted Iohn Bishop of Saba.

Syluester the third, King of Saba, enioyed the roome but 49. daies, and was by the Emperour driuen out, and constrained to returne to his Bishopricke.

Gregory the 6, learned the Magicall Sciences of Syluester the 2. in the seauenth yere of the Emperour Henry the third, Benedict, Syluester, and Gregory, made themselues 3. feuerall seates in Rome, to whom Iohn Gratian came, and perswaded them euery one

The Theater of

to take a peece of mony and giue ouer their titles, which they did.

For this cause, the Romaines created him Pope, called Clement the second; which the Emperour hearing of, came to Rome, and condemned the three former Popes, and allowed of Gratianus.

He was poisoned the ninth month after his creation.

Damasus the second, obtained the Sea by force, without the Emperours commaundement, but the 30. day after he was poysoned.

Leo the 9, Bishop of Toledo, was betraied to the Normaines, by Hildebrand and Theophilact, who hardly escaping their rage, at his returne at Rome was poysoned by Brazutus, the fifth yeare of his Popedom.

Victor the second, a Germaine, when hee had raigned two yeares, was likewise poysoned of Brazutus.

Stephen the ninth, the Duke of Lorrains brother, caused the Church of Rome (which for 200. yeares had defied the supremacy of Rome) to become subiect vnto it; he in a counsell at Florence, commaunded many things against Dualities, Pluralities, and Totquots, but he was poysoned by Brazutus, at Hildebrands request.

Be

Benedict the tenth, was made Pope contrary to the oath, which the Clergy made to Hildebrand, who deposing Benedict, set vp Gerhard Bishop of Florence, naming him Nicholas the second. Benedict liued an outlaw after he had beene Pope 9. moneths.

Nicholas the second, was by the meanes of Hildebrand poisoned of Brazutus; he first ordayned that Cardinals should choose the Pope, he condemned Berengarius, & compelled him to reuoke what he taught of the sacrament.

Alexander the second, was made Pope by Hildebrands meanes, against the Emperors mind, against whom the Lombards set vp by the Emperours consent, one Cadolus who came to Rome, but with his great army was put to flight; the Emperour sent the Archbishop of Coleine with his authority to debate the matter, but Hildebrand withstoode it; in the end the Pope of his owne voluntary sayde openly, that hee would no longer continue in the Sea, without the Emperours good will.

Hildebrand vpon this, with a troupe of armed Souldiours tooke the Pope, and beate him, because he had so protested; and casting him into prison, allowed him but 5. shillings a day.

The Theater of

day, retaining all the rest of the reuenewes to himselfe. Alexander in this misery dyed, and the same houre Hildebrand vvas installed Pope by his Souldiers, without consent of the people or Clergy.

Gregory the 7. first called Hildebrand (as his companion Brazutus and Beuno writes) poysoned sixe or seauen popes before hee came to the place, he excommunicated the Emperour Henry the 4. without lawfull accusation, canonicall citation, or iudiciall order, & caused his peeres to reuolt from him, giuing his crowne to Rodolphus.

The Emperour with his wife and his sonne in the depth of vvinter, wayted 3. dayes and three nights at the popes gates, fasting from morning to night, humbly suing for pardon vpon his knees, but the pope would neyther pardon nor absolue him, but vpon hard conditions; all which the Emperour promised to performe by his hand and seale, yet was not restored.

This pope commanded the Saterdag to be fasted, and tooke away the crowne from the King of Poland, but Henry the Emperour anno Domini 1083. deprived him of his place, and placed in his sted Clement the third. Hildebrand forsaken of all, fledde to

Sa-

Salerne, where he ended his life in great misery. 1086.

Victor the third, defended Gregories acts against the Emperour, and Clement, erected by him; hee was poysoned (as Harmanus, Carfulanus, and Præmonstratensis writeth) by his Deacon, who at Masse-time put the poyson into the Chalice.

Vrban the second, was made pope by Matilda, and the Norman Lords in Apulia, in despight of the Emperour; hee excommunicated Clement the third, established by the Emperour, and the Emperour himselfe, on the other side, Clement excōmunicated him as an vsurper.

Vrban, first caused all that should take order, to sweare with this clause, *So God helpe me and the holy Euangelist*; Hee dyed anno 1099. the same yeare dyed also Clement the third, who in his time saw the death of three popes.

Paschall the second, an Italian, would not take the place vpon him, vntill the people had cryed three times, *Saint Peter chooseth thee woorthy man Raynard*, for so vvas hee called before; hee did prouoke and arme Henry the fift to rebell against the Emperour his father; he dyed. 1118.

Gela-

The Theater of

Gelasius the 2. chosen without the Emperors consent, was deposed, & in his sted was set vp Gregory the 8. who dyed in exile.

Calixtus the second, of the royall bloods of England and Fraunce, continued his predecessours excommunication against the Emperour, with whom he tooke peace. Gregory the 8. whom he had made Pope yet lyuing; the Emperour yeelded vp his right to the Pope, and was absolued; he tooke Gregory and put him into a monastry, hee dyed of a feauer. 1125.

Honorius the second, of base birth, for his learning was made Pope; hee by his Cardinall condemned all the English Clergy of adultry which had wyfes, and was taken him selfe in one night in the same fault; Honorius dyed *anno* 1130.

Innocentius the second, sought to suppress Roger Duke of Sicilia, for saying that he was King of Italy, whom the Pope in a battaile overcame, but the Duke his sonne tooke the Pope and his Cardinals, in this time the Romaines created Leo his sonne Pope, and called him Anacletus; By the aydes of Phillip King of Fraunce, & Lotharius of Germany, he ouerthrew Anacletus with Duke Roger; for which he crowned Lotharius Emperor.

He

He gaue to Reginald his chiefeſt Captaine, the Dukdom of Apulia, which was the inheritance of Roger; but after Reginalds death, Roger claimed his right, & being withſtood, he tooke the pope, who for his ranſom made him King of both Sicills, and ſo ſince that time the kingdom of Sicill is called S. Peters patrimony; he dyed *anno* 1143.

Celeſtine the ſecond, a Thuſcane, dyed the fixth moneth of his Popeship.

Lucius the ſecond, diſanulled the office of Patricianſhip in Rome, which the Romaines being weary of the Popes yoake, had made in the time of Innocentius, becauſe the Pops tooke vpon them all ſway within the Country and abroad, about which, he was by the Cittizens ſlaine in a tumult 1145. hauing not raigned a yeare.

Eugenius the third, for his learning vvas had in great reuerence, yet ſeeking to ſuppreſſe the Patrician, he was driuen from Tiburie into Fraunce, and returning to Rome dyed. 1152.

Anaſtaſius the fourth, of a Cardinall becam pope, he died in the ſecond yere of his pope-dome.

Hadrian the fourth, an Engliſhman, before called Nicholas Breakſpeare, ſuffered the
Empe

The Theater of

Emperor Frederick the 1. to hold his stirop, and was angry with him for mistaking it; he dyed 1159. being choaked with a flye as he dranke water; he made King Henry the second of England, Lord of Ireland.

Alexander the third, was chosen pope, but not by all parties, and therefore the Emperor appoynted Octavius, whom he called *Victor* the fourth, after whose death three Popes succeeded in order, Paschalis, Calixtus, and Innocentius, against Alexander; hee trod vpon the Emperours necke, who sued being excommunicated to be vbsolued; & dyed. 1181.

Lucius the third, a Thuscane, borne of an honourable house, enjoyed the popedome with much trouble; he died at Verona, anno 1185.

Vrbanus the third, for his seditious & troublesome dealing, was called *Turbanus*; hee dyed anno 1188.

Gregory the eight, was carefull for the recovery of the Holy land, vvho going to stirre vp the Pisans and Genowais in this matter, he was poysoned when he had raigned two moneths.

Clement the third, after the death of VVilliam King of Sicill, who had no heire, claymed

med it to bee tributary to the Church of Rome, but the people chose Trácred, bastard to King VWilliam, who withstoode the pope and his forces; he dyed. 1191.

Celestine the third, crowned Henry the fixt Emperour, and put the crowne vpon his head with his foot e, whilst hee stooped, and then spurned it off, saying, *I haue power to make and vnmake Emperours at my pleasure;* he dyed. 1198.

Innocentius the third, enraged that Philip vvas made Emperour agaynst his vwill, sayde, *Eyther shall the Pope spoyle Pbillip of his crowne and Empire, or else shall Pbillippe take from the Pope his Apostolicall dignitie;* Hee stirred vppe Otho a Duke agaynst him, and by another Otho he vvas slayne; who vvas afterwarde made Emperour by the Pope.

He excommunicated Otho, and spoyled him of al his estate, creating in his place Frederick the second; he also excommunicated and cursed king Iohn of England, but by submission hee receaued his crowne of Pandolphus the Popes Legate; he dyed. 1216.

Honorius the third, graunted Archbishops power to giue pardons, faculties, dispensations, dualities, pluralities, within theyr

Dio-

The Theater of

Diocesse, being sicke of the spirituall drop-sie, he dranke vp the treasures of the Clergy, and had two Prebends, of euery cathedrall Church in England, one of the Bishops stipend, and the other from the Charter, as Mathews Parisius writeth; in his time it rayned blood for the space of three dayes in Rome, he dyed. 1227.

Gregory the ninth, maintayned the quarell of Honorius, against the Emperour whom he excommunicated and cursed three times, as Abbas Vspergensis, wryteth; vvhilst the Emperour was warring in the Holy land, he tooke Apulia into his possession; he made the diuision in Italy, betweene the Guelphs and Gibelines; he died for thought that the Emperours power preuailed agaynst him. 1241.

Cælestine the fourth, an aged man, purposed to pursue the quarrell against Frederick, but that he was poysoned the 18. day of his raigne.

Innocentius the fourth, deposed Frederick from the Empire, & cursed his sonne Conradus; in his time by a counsell held at Lions, it was decreed that the Cardinals should ride on their trapped Iennets throgh the streets, and weare red hats, & crimson robes, to signifye,

nise, sayth Parisius, that they are ready to spend theyr blood for the catholique sayth, (but as Platina wryteth) for the honour of their estate.

Robert Grosted Bishop of Lincolne, detested and defied both in preaching and wryting this popes couetousnes, pride, and tyranny, nor would admit an vnlearned youth to a canoniship of Lincolne, but rebuked the pope for it in a letter.

Cestensis in his seauenth booke, wryteth, that when this Bishop of Lincolne dyed, a voyce was heard in the popes Court, saying, *Veni miser in iudicium Dei*; Come thou wretch to be iudged of God; and that the pope was found dead in his bed the next day, & a blew stroke vpon his body, as though he had been beaten with a staffe, anno 1253, he being at Naples, and gaping for the kingdome of Sicill.

Alexander, the fourth, persecuted the King of Sicill, and in his time anno 1258. Richard Earle of Cornwall, sonne to King Iohn of England, was chosen King of Armaine for his great treasure, and the pope procured that he was chosen Emperour, but he did that closely, because hee had likewise for the same matter taken a bribe of Alphonsu
fu

The Theater of

his King of Spaine, wher-vpon a Poet made this verse ; *Nummus ait pro me, nubet Cornubia Roma.*

*Thus money sayth, for loue of me,
Cornwall with Rome shall linked be.*

This Pope dyed anno Domini. 1262.

Urban the fourth, before Patriarch of Ierusalem, as soone as he was pope commaunded Souldiours out of Fraunce, to subdue Manfred the enemy of their Church ; vvhile this pope was from Rome at Pruse, the Romains coueting their old liberties, made a new kind of officers, calling them Branderesies, vvho had power of life, & death in their hands.

Mascæus sayth, that a blazing starre appeared three nights before the death of Urban, and ceased the same night he dyed. 1264.

Clement the fourth, before he came to be Pope, was a married man, and had three children by his wife ; hee sent for Charles Earle of Aniw, to bring an Army into Italy, where he slew Manfred, and was made King of Sicill and Ierusalem, vpon condition that he should pay yerely to the pope forty thousand crownes ; hee dyed at *Viterbium*, 1270. and the seate was void two yeares.

Gregory the 10, of the house of Millaine, made peace betweene the Venetians and

Ge-

Genovvayes hee excommunicated the Florentines.

After the Empire had beene voyde a long time, he made Rodolphus Earle of Haspurg Emperour, because he should maintaine ciuill diffention; & after that Alphonfus king of Spayne had bestowved huge summes of money in hope to be Emperour, (especially the Duke of Cornvall beeing deade) the Pope appeased him with words enough, but no recōpence in mony toward his charges.

Hee died at Arelum in the fift yeere of his popeship, & is there buried, who neuer cam to Rome, nor saw it. *Parisius.*

Innocentius the 5. dyed the same yere that Gregory did, raigning but 6. months.

Hadrian the 5. died at Viterbiū ere he was cōsecrated Pope, 40. daies after his election.

Iohn the 22. a Phisition by profession, succoured with money and ecclesiasticall lyuings, diuers young men that vvere toward in learning, and especially the poorest. Hee prophecied by the course of starres, that hee should lyue long, but vvhilst he vvas vainely vaunting thereof, the Chamber vvherein he vvas, fell down suddenly; *Valerius* calleth the place which fel down, *Gamesters ball*, and *Stella* the Popes precious Chamber, for the

E c.

gorgi-

The Theater of

gorgiotsnes therof, he reigned 8. months.

Nicholas the 3. by his falshood, brought Flaunders, Bononia, and the royalty of Rauenna, (vvhich long time belonged to the Emperour) vnder his owne power, he dyed suddenly of an Apoplexie, without speaking any word. ann. 1282.

Martin the 4. bestowed great priuiledges vpon the begging Friers; and as hee was taking his accustomed recreation, vvith hys Cardinalls, (as *Carfulanus* writeth) a certain secret disease came vppon him, whereof hee dyed, an. 1285.

This Pope, in the first yeere of his raigne, receiued into his familiarity, the Concubine of his predecessor Nicholas; but to auoyde the like chaunce that his child had by her, (if he should haue any) which was borne vvith hayre, and clawes like a beast, he commaunded all Beares vvich were painted in his Pallace, by a pope that vvvas of *Vrsinus* house, to be blotted out, to auoyde in his concubine the sight therof, vvich he thought wrought great effect in conception.

Honorius the 4. decreed, that the Carmelites putting of their rich robes, should weare white weeds, & that they should bee called our Ladies bretheren, he dyed. 1288.

Nicho-

Nicholas the 4. loved all men alike, and thought that he ought no more dutie to his kindred then to other; who seeing Rome in his time sore turmoiled with ciuill dissensions, died vvith greefe. 1291.

Cælestine the 5. after the seate had been aboue 2. yerres voyd, got the place, at the first time he sate in the Consistory, he went about exactly to reforme the church of Rome, that the Clergie might be example to other, hee thereby purchased great hatred. VVherfore hee resigned his Popeshyp, and determined to liue an Ermite, as *Massæus* vvriteth, but he vvvas imprisoned by Boniface, and dyed 1292. Of thys Pope sprang a sect of Monks called Cælestines.

Boniface the 8. rayfed great vvarres in Italy, and excommunicated the French King; giuing the title of the kingdome to the Emperour, that by this meanes, (as Carion writeth) the Germaines and Frenchmen might fall to dissention; he was taken by them who fled for feare of him, and cast in prison, where he dyed, 1304. Hee entred as a Foxe, hee reigned as a Lyon, & dyed like a dog.

Hee vvvas the first that deuised the Iubilie, according to the Iewes tradition.

Benedict the 11. the son of a shepheard, of

Ee. 2.

an

The Theater of

an excellent vvit, and very eloquent, applied himselfe to assuage all the ciuill broyles in Italy. VVhen hee was first made Pope, hys mother came to see him, being aparrelled by the Senate in seemely order, but he did dydainie to call her mother, vntill shee had put on her homely apparrell again; *Then*, quoth he, *I knowe this Matron, for shee is my mother.* Thys reporteth *Leander Albertus*.

After he had appeased those braules which his predecessors had procured, he dyed, and as some say, poysoned by a figge which vvas giuen him, ann. 1305. Of him was written these verses.

*A re nomen habe Benedic, benefacte, Benedicte,
Aut remperuerte, maledic, malefac, maledicte.*

Clement the fift, translated the Court of Rome to Auinia in Fraunce, an. 1505. and there it continued 70.yeres, to the great damage of the Romaines. At his coronation, vvas Phillip King of Fraunce, & his brother Charles, and Iohn Duke of Brittain, where Duke Iohn, and twelue more, by a wall that vvas ouerthrowne by the prease of people, were slaine, the king was somewhat hurt, and the Pope being thrust besides his horse, lost a Carbuncle stone out of his Miter, valued at 6000. florences.

After

After diuers decrees of superstition, hee died of the bloody fluxe at Rocca Maura, a Tent vpon Rhodanus, ann. 1314. the seat vvas voyd 3. yeeres.

He caused Frances Dandalus, a noble man of Venice (vvhoe came to sue for fauour for the Venetians) to be bound with a chaine about the necke, and like a dog to lyue vnder his table, feeding vpon what fell frō hys trencher, ere he could asswage his fury. *Sabel.*

Iohn the 23. a French-man was chosen, to him Charles the faire (as Sleidan vvriteth) first of all permitted to leuie tenths vpon the Ecclesiasticall reuenues, & that they should deuide the booty betweene them.

Hee maintained (and was therewith charged in the Counsell of Constance) that the soule of man dyeth together with the body; which he neuer purged himselfe of, he dyed in the 90. yeere of his age. 1335.

Benedict the 12. renued the curses of pope Iohn against the Emperour Lodoujke, yet in the end he absolued him, notwithstanding that the Kings of Fraunce and Naples willed him to the contrary, and therefore they called Benedict the defender of an Hereticke.

Clement the sixt, excommunicated all the Princes, Lordes, and Bishops, that consented

The Theater of

to the dooings of Lewes, (as *Naucler* vvryteth) to deface the Empire, hee created Viccounts, and made them Viccars thereof, and the Emperour on the othreside, appoynted otherv Viccars for the Church.

Thys Emperour, vvvas by the Popes procurement poysoned, and his sonne Charles vvwho succeeded him, morgaged to the Electors, the common reuenewes of the Empire, which they enioy to this day; for they cōpelled Charles to take an oath, that these pledges should neuer be reclaymed, vvwhereby at length, the Empire thus decayed, the Turke inuaded the Church of Christ, and made great spoyle thereof.

Thys Pope, vvwhile his seruauents vvvent to dynner, leauing onely his chamberlaine with him, fell downe suddenly, and dyed of an impostume, ann. 1352.

Innocent the 6. Doctor of both lawes, and of an Aduocate made Bishop of Claramont, and of the Cardinall of Hostia and Penitentiarieto the Pope, was made Pope himselfe, vvwho vvwhile he vvvas preparing an Armie against the Turkes, he dyed for grieffe that the Romaines vvvere at ciuill dissention, ann. 1362.

Thys pope, (according to most vvriters)

vvvas

was a very niggard, but for maintenaunce of warres very prodigall.

Vrbān the 5. was made Pope at Auerino, to him Briget a woman of Swelande came, when he was at Rome, and by reason of a vow which she had made, shee desired that there might bee religious persons both men and women, of the order of S. Briget. Hee was poysoned, ann. 1371.

In his time the order of Iesuites & Scopetines first beganne, as *Iohannes Palionedorus* writeth.

Gregory the 11. was made Cardinall at 18. yeeres of age, by his vnckle Clement, & was very learned; he excommunicated the Florentines, and demanded tenths throughout the Empire; he dyed of extreame paine in the bladder, 1378. he remoued the court from Fraunce to Rome againe.

Vrbānus the 6. was a poore man, and very obscure, *Iane*, Queene of Sicill, yeelded her kingdome at his commaundement, & Otho Duke of Brunswick & Prince of Tarentum, offered him the like, which he vnkindly requited, for by his meanes, Otho was murdered, and Iane imprisoned, where shee was strangled to death by one Duke Charles, who violently got the kingdome of Sicill.

This

The Theater of

This Pope, as *Stella* saith, was a crafty man, and one that would seeke to reuenge any iniury doone vnto him, he dyed in Rome, an. 1390. poysoned as some thinke, after hee had misgouerned the popedome 10. yeeres, none beeing sorry for his death. Hee dead, his nephew Fraunces was thrust from all his lyuing, and despised of all men, according to the saying, *cū moritur p̄sul, cognatio tota fit exul*. It is thought, that in his time one Bertholdus Swart, an Alchumist & a Monke, in the North part of Germanie, first deuised & contriued Gunnes, to the hurte of many a braue souldiour.

Clement the 7. a Frenchman, was chosen by diuers Cardinalls, who fled from Vrban in the third month of his election, fearing his crueltie. He was ambitious needy, and yet very prodigall, (as *Theodoricus* writeth,) by reason of these two Popes at once seated, all Christendom was deuided, some taking part with Vrban, and some with Clement, he died 1392.

Boniface the 9. being scarce 20. yeeres old, was made Pope by cōsent of those Cardinals that remained at Rome; hee could neyther write nor sing, as *Theodoricus* witnesseth, and nothing during his time could bee demaunded,

ded, were it neuer so vniust & absurd, but he would grant it for money.

There was neuer any Pope did beare such rough sway ouer the Romaines as hee dyd, as *Cranzius* writeth, hee canonized Briget borne in Sweazeland, and ann. 1404. he died of the Collick and stone.

Benedict the 13. before called *Peter* of the moone, before he was Pope, disputed against such authority, & the Clergy, he died 1424.

Innocent the 7. was much troubled about a murder that his Nephewe Lewes dyd in Rome, which he maintained, and therfore he & his Cardinalls were hotely pursued to Viterbium: but commaunding the halfe of ecclesiasticall liuings both in Fraunce & England, hee tooke the foyle (as *Gaguinus* sayth) and died shortly after at Rome. an. 1407.

Gregory the 12. Patriarch of Constantinople, promised that he would renounce the bishopricke, if Benedictus likewise dyd not refuse to renounce also. But when Benedictus fled into Spaine, Gregory reuoked hys promise; whereupon, by a Counsell they were both deposed, and in theyr sted, Alexander the 5. was chosen, and Gregory for griefe dyed suddenly. 1415.

Alexander the 5. vvas a Franciscan Frier,
and

The Theater of

and vvoorthily called Alexander (as *Platina* sayth) because hee being but a beggerly and begging Fryer, might now be matched with the proudest Prince in Europe, for prodigalitie and courage; vvhervpon hee vwould oftentimes say, *I am a rich Bishop, a poore Cardinall, and a beggerly Pope*. He was poysoned by his phisition *Marcilius Parmensis*, as *Baptista Panatius* reporteth.

Iohn the 24. caused this Alexander to bee poysoned. VVhen hee vvas in Bononia, hee threatned the people and Clergy to bee reuenged, if they did not chuse a pope according to his minde, and of many named, hee allowed none; vvhervpon hee was desired to appoynt one. Giue me (said he) the robe of Saint Peter, and I wil bestow it vpon him that shall be pope; which hee then put vpon himselfe, and sayd, *In the name of God, amen, I Baltazar Cossa am Pope*; which they durst not reprove, although mislike.

In the Counsell at Rome, at two sundry times, an Owle sitting vpon a beame of the Temple, and fastening her eyes vpon the pope, did with her noyse salute him; wherevpon it brake vp, and nothing was doone, nor so much as the Owle chased avway, as *Nicholas Clemanges* writeth. This pope dyed
being

being deposed. ann. 1419.

Martin the fift vvas made pope, by the decree of the counsell of Constance, vvhich to establish him, did depriue Benedict, Gregory, and Iohn. He dyed at Rome, of the falling sicknes, an. 1431. & was buried in a tombe of Brasse, in Lateran.

Eugenius the 4. refused to come to the Counsell of Basill, because it was sayde that a Counsell was aboute the pope, and therefore he was deposed, and condemned for an Heretick, and Amadeus Duke of Subaudia, an Heremite, was placed in his stead; hee dyed, ann. 1446.

Felix the 5. before a Duke, being an aged man before he came to be pope, lyued to see the day that the sonnes of his sons, matched in marriage with Kings daughters, and in the end, vvent into the vvildernesse vvith fixe knights, to leade an Hermites life.

This pope beeing demaunded vvwhether he kept any hounds: and to shewe them, hee brought the that asked him to a place where a great company of poore people sate down together at dinner, saying; *Behold, these are my bounds, which I feede daily, with the which I hope to hunt for the kingdom of heauen*, he deposed himselfe for vnitie sake, & died, 1447.

Nicho-

The Theater of

and vvoorthily called Alexander (as *Platina* sayth) because hee being but a beggerly and begging Fryer, might now be matched with the proudest Prince in Europe, for prodigalitie and courage; vvherevpon hee vvould oftentimes say, *I am a rich Bishop, a poore Cardinall, and a beggerly Pope.* He was poysoned by his phisition *Marcillius Parmensis*, and by *tista Pan*

Iohn
poysoned
threatne
uenged,
ding to h
allowed
to appoy
of Saint I
that shall
himselſe,
I Baltbaz

not reprove, although mislike.

In the Counsell at Rome, at two sundry times, an Owle sitting vpon a beame of the Temple, and fastening her eyes vpon the pope, did with her noyse salute him; wherevpon it brake vp, and nothing was doone, nor so much as the Owle chaled avway, as *Nicholas Clemanges* writeth. This pope dyed being

IRREGULAR

PAGINATION

(as Platina) being deposed. ann. 1419.
 Martin the fift vvas made pope, by the de-
 cree of the counsell of Constance, vvhich to
 establish him, did depriue Benedict, Grego-
 ry, and Iohn. He dyed at Rome, of the falling
 sicknes, an. 1431. & was buried in a tombe
 of Brasle, in Lateran.

Eugenius the 4. refused to come to the

side that a
 therefore
 or an He-
 audia, an
 hee dyed,

LEAR

ATION

g an aged
 ued to see
 matched
 and in the
 vvith fixe

by ouer-
 Augustus, to reach an hermitic life.

This pope beeing demaunded vvwhether he
 kept any hounds: and to shewe them, hee
 brought the that asked him to a place where
 a great company of poore people sat down
 together at dinner, laying; *Behold, these are*
my bounds, which I feede daily, with the which
I hope to hunt for the kingdom of heauen, he de-
 posed himselfe for vnitie sake, & died, 1447.
 Nicho-

The Theater of

Nicholas the 5. in one yeere gottē to bee Bishop of Bononia, Cardinall and Pope, in histime the Turke vvone Constantinople. He reuiued with great diligence learning & knowledge, (which was the almost drowned vvith barbarous sophistrie,) and appoynted stipends for the maintenaunce of learned men; he dyed, ann. 1455.

Calixtus the 3. vvvas an old impotent man, he decreed that no man should appeale from the Pope to a generall Counsell, and dyed ann. 1458.

Pius the 2. among the learned Popes, hee was most learned, and a most diligent vvriter, he vvvas made Poet Laureat in his youth by Frederick the third. *Volateranus* writeth, that ambition did ouerthrow many vertues in him, among many of his prouerbiall sentences, he left this in vvriting, *There is a great cause why the Clergy should be deprived of marriage, but greater cause why they should be suffered to marry.* he dyed. ann. 1464.

Paule the second, being made Pope, gaue his minde vvholly (as *Volateranus* wryteth) to ambition, riotousnes, and pleasure, he died suddenly of an Apoplexie. 1470.

Sixtus the fourth, in the space of 2. yeeres, (for he raigned no longer) spent of himselfe
alone

alone in riot, 200000. crownes, and became in debt about three score thousand, hee dyed at 28. yeeres of age, beeing vvaisted through his incontinent lyfe. 1474.

Innocentius the 8. was altogether vnlearned, yet to get money, he found out the title written vppon Christes Crosse in three languages, which was found hidden in a vvall; also the yron head of the speare where-with his side was wounded; and before any one might see or kisse these reliques, hee shoulde pay well for it, he dyed 1492.

Alexander the sixt, first called Rodericus Borgia, was a riotous tyrant, and in league with the deuill for the papacie. He made his sonne duke of Valentia by mariage, who was called Cæsar Borgia. Of his warres and hys sonnes, reade Guichardine, and Volateramus.

He made his eldest sonne Duke of Candie, who a litle while after, not vvithout his brothers procurement, vvas murdered in the night, & cast into Tyber. His daughter Lucretia was married to three Princes, one after another, the Duke of Pisauria, Alosius of Aragon, and Alphonfus of Ferrara.

He prepared a feast for diuers Cardinalls & Senators, purposing to poyson them, but
(by

The Theater of

(by the prouidence of God) hee was poysoned himselfe. 1499.

Pius the 3. called first Franciscus Piccolhomenus, succeeded him, hee raised an Armie to driue the Frenchmen out of Italy, & died seeing no euent thereof, of an Vlcer in hys legge. ann. 1503.

Iulius the second rose, *Aremo adtribunall*; from a vvhirry-slaue to bee Pope, for so hee vvas in his youth, he made Rauenna, Seruia, Imola, Fauentia, Foroliuinum, and Bononia, subiect to his Empire. *Vicelinus* saith, that he was rather giuen to warres then to Christ. He cast Peters keyes into Tyber, saying, *Because Peters keyes are able to doe no more, lett the sword of Paule helpe to doe it.* Thys *Bibliander* vvryteth of him. He dyed. 1513.

Leo the tenth, of the house of Medices, was of his owne nature a gentle and quiet person, but greatly ouer-ruled by the counsaile of cruell and contentious men. He had no care of preaching the Gospell, but rather condemned it; for Cardinall Bembus mouing a question out of it, the Pope answered, *All ages can testifie, howe profitable that fable of Christ hath beene to vs and our company.*

In the yeere 1518. as soone as hee heard it reported, that the Frenchmen vv ere by his
meanes

meanes slaine, and driven out of Italie, hee laughed at the newes so vehemently, that there-with hee presently fell dovne dead at the table.

Hadrian the 6. Schoolemaister before to Charles the Emperour, still kept the name that hee receiued in Baptisme, called Hadrian, he dyed hauing raigned 4. yeres. 1523.

Clement the 7. got the place by violence, and possessed it vvith much trouble, and an. 1534. he vv as poysoned by a strange practise, for both he, and certaine Cardinals, were poysoned vvith the sinell and smoake of a certaine Taper, which with a strange confusion was poysoned for the same purpose.

Vnder this Clement, Nicholas Machiavell, Secretary of Florence did flourish, vvho in his first booke of the history of Florence, sayth; *That for the most part, the mischiefes that happened among the Christians, proceeded of the Popes theyr ambition; & that before the time of Theodoricus, King of Lombardy, the yere of our Lorde, 500. they were ener subiect to Kings in ciuill matters.*

Paule the 3. was an Astrologian, & a Magitian, & giuen to all incontinencie, he had a booke of 45. thousand harlots, who for the liberty of theyr stewes, did pay vnto hym

The Theater of
a monthly tribute. He did openly excommunicate & curse the most renowned prince King, H. the 8. *Et donauit regnum, primū occupaturo*; and gaue his kingdome to him that would first inuade it; he reigned 15. yerres.

Iulius the 3. before called Iohn Mery of the Mount, was a man of beastly condition, and a maintainer of Sodomitrie, he caused to be stamped vppon his coyne; *Gens et regnū peribit, quod mihi non inferuit*, that Nation & kingdome shall perrish, vvhich dooth not serue me, he dyed when he had raigned sixe yeeres. ann. 1555.

Marcellus the second, vvoulde not change his Christian name, hee dyed the 20. day after his election.

Paule the fourth; founded a newe sect of Religious men in Venice, called by an holie name, *Iesuits*, of the name of Iesus, before he was Pope, for the which he vvvas made Cardinall; he was altogether gyuen to vvaryes. He dedicated a booke of the reformation of the Church to Paule the third, & yet made none in his owne time.

Pius the fourth, before called *Iohannes Angelus*, borne at Millaine, of the house of Medices, enioyed the place siue yeeres, eleuen months, and fiftene dayes, in the raignes of Ferdi-

Ferdinando and Max. Emperours, and dyed anno Domini, 1565.

Pius the 5. borne at Alexandria, succeeded him, & sate in the Sea 6. yeares.

Gregory the 13. before called *Hugo* of Bononia, swayed Popedome 13. yeares, in the time of Maximilian and Rodolphus.

Sixtus the 5. borne at Millaine, liued in the place 5. yerres 4. moneths, by his means one Clement a Iacobine Fryer, killed the most Christian King of France, Henry the third.

Vrbanus the 7. possessed the place 13. days.

Gregory the 14. ten moneths, ten dayes, Innocentius the 9. two moneths, after these anno Dom. 1592. Clement the 8. was elected Pope, who at this day enioyeth the place.

Of Warre.

There is but one iust title of warre ingenerall, that is, necessity; according to the old saying, nulum bellum iustum nisi necessarium; which is iust and necessary two wayes, the one is in defence of the innocent, the other is in reuenge of iniuries.

THE continuall warrs which the Sicilians had, made them like sauage beasts. *Plut.*

Ff.

The

The Theater of

The Æolians intending to ayd the Argives in their warre, Archidamus writ to them in a letter, onely these words, *quietnes is good.*

Silla, for his victories against Mithridates, let out five ounces of the blood of his vaine *Cardiaca*, and offered it to Jupiter Capitoli-nus. *Plutarch.*

The Romaines were 500. yeares in con- quering Italy.

The Oracle of Apollo answered those of Cyrrha, that if they would live in peace at home, they should make warre with these neighbour strangers; & the Romaines, when they had none to wage warre with, fell to ci- uill dissentions, which was their ouerthrow.

Cæsar, noted two great faults in Pompey, the one when hee had the better of him, and did not follow his fortune, the other, when in the last battaile at Pharsalia, he charged his Souldiours beeing ranged, to stand still in theyr places, whereby he was overthrowne. *Appian.*

Hanibal neuer fought any battaile, without laying some ambush.

Traian, was neuer vanquished, because he neuer vndertooke warre without iust cause; the same Liuius wryteth of the Romaines in his first Decad.

The

The Romaines out of their Country were invincible, they were ever assaylants, and seldome times defendants. *Eutropius.*

There is a people in Germany called *Catti*, whose strength consisteth in theyr footmen, others goe to skirmish, and the *Catti* to war. *Tacitus.*

The Lacedemonians, of all people in peace and warre were most valiant, being in the beginning more then men, but in the end lesse then women.

Frenchmen, loosing the first encounter, loose also the victory. *Liuius.*

C. Marius, neuer gave his enemies occasion to force him to fight.

Darius against Alexander, Pompey against Caesar, Haniball against Scipio, Antonius against Augustus, & Mithridates against Sylla, had greater forces without comparison, then their enemies, and yet were overcome.

Fredericus Oenobarbus, when he had overthrowne Millaine, sowed salt there, and harrowed it, thereby to shew that the same Citty was brought to vtter destruction.

If there be any fault committed generally by all the Souldiours in the campe, the Princes of the host take the tenth of the multitude, that by the punishment of a few, the

The Theater of

rest may be assoiled. *Plutarch.*

F. Max. sent to Rome to the Senate for money, to redeeme his Souldiers which Hannibal had taken prisoners, and beeing denied thereof, commaunded his Son to sell all his lands, & bring money for their rancome.

Three hundred Noblemen of the house of the Fabij, tooke vppon them alone to wage battaile against the Vientines. *Linus.*

C. Marius refused those Souldiers who were not sixe feete, or at the least fise & a halfe in height. *Vigetus.*

Pyrrhus charged his Muster-maysters to choose them that were of large stature, & I, (said he) will make them valiant. *Idem.*

P. Æmilius, to auoide the sunne that shined in the face of his hoast, was so long in raging his Army, that by the time the battailes shold ioyne, the sunne was vpon his back. Marius vsed the like pollicy against the Cymbrians, and Augustus against the Flemings.

Polemon, to make his Souldiers fiercer in assailing the Lacedemonians, cast his colours into the midst of his enemies, where-vpon they pressed with great violence, esteeming it great shame to abandon their Ancient.

Eumolphus, for that he feared a famine, hid his prouision, for the which his Souldiours

sto-

stoned him to death.

Xenophon, was very curious in his provision of Martiall furniture, hee had an Argolican target, an Athenian breast-plate, a Boeotian head-peece; he was a Philosopher and a Captaine.

Titus, the Emperour, beeing prayesed for a victory that he obtained, answered, *That it proceeded from God, who made his hands but the instruments to serue him.* Iosephus.

Cesar, when hee had ouercome Pompey, tooke nothing but his letters, & left the treasure to his Souldiers; the like did Alexander and many other.

Charles the first, was bound by oath, not to bring any forraine Souldiers into Germany.

Of Felicity.

Of all the Phylosophers who contended about the chiefest felicity, the Peripatetikes iudgement is to be allowed aboue the rest, who said, that it consisted in the goods of nature, fortune, and the mind; of the first are health, beauty, strength, personage; of the second, riches, loue, nobility, fame, &c; of the third, vertue, who is deuided into the foure cardinals. For the gifts of the body, looke in the bead of beauty.

The Theater of

ARistophanes writ a Comedy called *Plutus*, whom he termed blind, where-vpon Demetrius sayd, that *Plutus* was not onely blinde, but Fortune also, for she many times bestowd her gifts vpon vnworthy men.

Ptolomey, of a common Souldiour, vvas chosen King of Egypt, Telophanes of a chariot-wright King of Lidia, Darius the son of Histaspis, the quiver bearer of Cyrus, king of Persia, Agathocles of a Potters sonne, King of Sycania, and Tamberlaine of a shepheard became King of Scythia.

Olde Paynters haue drawne Timotheus the Athenian Captayne in liuely colours, harnessed, and well weaponed, and Fortune standing ouer his head, holding in her hands a spreading net, where-with-all shee caught Citties and Regions.

The golde of Tholouse and Seians horse, were both infortunate to the possessors.

Hercules in his challenge at Olympus, writt himselfe the vnknowne and fortunate.

Iason Phææus, was hurt by his enemy with a sword, & supposing he had slaine him, he left him, but the sword opened an impostume in Iason, whereby the enemy did heale that, although vnwittingly, which no Chirur-

gion

gion was able to cure. *Cic. de nat. deorum.*

Homer, saigneth two vessels to be in heaven full of destinies, the one of good, the other of bad, and hee accounteth him happy, who equally pertaketh as well of the one as of the other.

Policrates, tyrant of Samos, was so fortunate, that in all his lyfe hee neuer tasted of greefe or losse, howbeit, to pertake some sorrow with others, hee cast a Ring of an inestimable value into the Sea, which was afterwards found in a fishes belly, presented to him by a poore fisher-man; in the end Policrates was hanged. *Herodotus.*

Pittacus, a Painter, made a ladder in a temple at Mitylene, serving to no other use then as a gift dedicatory to Fortune; signifying thereby, that those that clymed vp with ease Fortune fauoured, and came headlong down if she frowned vpon them. *Pausanius.*

F. Maximus, Marcellus, Scipio, Sylla, Marius, and other great Captaines, had the oftner charge of Armies committed to them, not for theyr valour onely, but in regard of their good fortune. *Cicero.*

The Elizian fields, where the Poets sayne the soules of the righteous to abide, are in the Ilands of Atlas, which we call the fortunate

The Theater of

nate or happy Ilands. *Homer.*

Sylla, hauing got the Dictatorship, yeelded himselfe and all his actions to the fauour of Fortune, saying, *That hee reputed himselfe to be Fortunes child, and there-vpon tooke to him the surname of Felix.*

Cæsar entering vpon the Sea in a little Frigate, and the weather very tempestuous, the Pilot making some doubt of waying vp the anchour, Cæsar sayd, *Be not afraide my friend, for thou carriest Cæsar and his fortune. Plut.*

After the death of Caligula and Nero, the Senate caused all theyr riches and Jewels to be burned, and buried in vvells, fearing that in their tiranicall goods, there might be hidden some euill fortune, by the possessing of which, Rome might be lost, & the common wealth impoysoned there-with. *Suetonius.*

The Emperonr Adrian did weare a Ring of gold, which he sayde, was once the Ring of Drusus Germanicus, and it had this poesie engrauen, *Illis est gravis fortuna quibus est repentina, Fortune to them is most greuous whom she assaulteth sodainly. M. Aurelius.*

Bibulus, riding through Rome in triumph, a tilestone fell from the rooffe of a house and killed him.

Lucia, M. Aurelius sister, hauing a needle
on

on her breast, her child betweene her armes, laying his hand vpon the needle, thrust it into her breast, wherof she dyed.

Cneius Rufferius, one day coaming of his head, by chaunce did strike one of the teeth into it, where-with he gaue himselfe a mortal wound, and dyed. *Aurelius.*

S. Ambrose, being in a rich mans house, & vnderstanding that he had euery thing in affluence and ease, presently departed, fearing least he should be pertaker of some misfortune; & afterwards the house was swallowed in an earthquake.

Theramenes, one of the 30. tyrants, being at a feast amongst a number vpon whom the house did fall, and he only escaping, was pronounced happy, but he answered, *O Fortune, to what further mischiefe doost thou reserue me?* *Valerius.*

Themistocles, before hee vvas elected to beare authority in the common-weale, was little worth, but when he had once occupied the place of superiority, after he was banished, his goods being praised, amounted in value to an hundred talents.

Rome was happy in the birth of Cato Censorius, & Scipio, for that the one warred with their enemies, the other with their manners.

Of

The Theater of

Of Fame.

Fame is one of the parts of good fortune, in the opinion of some Philsophers and of the Poets, fayned to be the follower of vertuous and noble actions, and fitly compared to the shadow which accompanieth the body, and attendeth vpon true honour, which is the reward of vertue.

AMongst the Romaines, the linage of the Cornelij was had in great estimation, for of them all, neuer one was found a coward, or a defamed person.

Marius, was neuer offended with any report that went of him, because if it were true it would sound to his prayse, if false, his lyfe and manners should prooue it contrary. *Salust.*

Antonius, the Emperour, onely amended his life and manners, by the report of those as hee had sent about the Citty, to vnderstand what was sayd of him.

Publicolaes fame was gotten by leading of armes; Solons by ciuill actions.

The fame that Milciades got at Marathon, would not suffer Themistocles to sleepe.

Dionysius, as long as he perceaued himselfe

to be well reported of, he was a good man, but when the priuy talke to his defamation came to his eares, he then began to leaue his good nature, and to exercise all kind of cruelty. *Diod.*

The Persians, when any of their Countrymens good name was called in question, they examined the whole cause of their life, and if they found that their good actions did counteruaile their bad, they were acquitted; if otherwise, reputed vile and vnworthy of any calling. *Herodotus.*

Gorgias Leontinus, and Protagoras, for all the fame of theyr honour and renowne, yet notwithstanding were as far from knowledge, as boyes from manhood. *Ælianus.*

Artaxerxes, hearing of the fame of Hyppocrates, sent vnto the chiefe gouernor of Hellespont earnest letters for him.

Poore Codrus, and ragged Irus, are as famous in respect, being beggers (with Poets) as Mydas, and Cæsar, two famous & wealthy Kings of Lidia, are mentioned of Plutarch.

Aristophanes, maketh as much mention of Cleonimus the coward, as Homer dooth of valiant Achilles.

Iuuenall, & Claudian, report no lesse of the little

The Theater of

little Pigmees, then Ouid or Virgill of the monstrous Cyclops.

Polyphemus, and Enceladus, two huge monstrous Gyants, are not so famous in Virgill for theyr bignes, as Conopas, or Molon, two little Dwarfes, of two feete length, are renownd in Plinie for theyr smale-nes.

Lyfimachus, was famed ouer all the world, for that he being but a young Souldier vnder King Alexander, killed a Lyon.

Ilerdes was so famous for archery, that hee could kill a bird flying in the ayre, so could Catenes, and Commodus.

Paris, was famous (though otherwise infamous) for that vwhen neyther Hector nor Troylus, nor all the power of Phrygia could ouercome Achilles, hee with an arrow slew him.

The same of Rome in Tullies youth, was but in her minority, & had not as then passed the mount Caucasus, but afterwardes it grew in strength, and spred her wings ouer all the world. *Cicero.*

Iulius Cæsar wept, beholding the Image of Alexander the great, at foure and twenty yeares of age, saying, *Am not I miserable that haue done nothing woorthy of memory, and yet*
this

this Prince at these yeares had executed so many notable things.

An Indian beeing commaunded by Alexander to shoote before him, because hee had heard of his excellency in that Arte, would not doe it, where-vpon he condemned him to death; who going to execution sayde, *That he had beene a very good Archer, but because hee had long time intermitted the exercise, hee feared hee should loose the reputation he once got, and chose therefore to dye. Curtius.*

Alcibiades, excelled in all Nations where-soeuer he came, every man in the thing hee had most skill in. *Thucidides.*

Cn. Pompeius, who was but 24. yeares of age, triumphed ouer Affrike, a thing neuer erst seene in any Romaine. *Entropius.*

Alexander, refused to come to the feasts of Olympian games, because there was no kings to try the prices with-all.

Pompey, from his youth, shewed in his countenance great sparks of honour, a pleasant mildnes ioyned with a manly grauity, & in his conditions & behauior, a reuerent excellency of kingly maiesty.

Ptolomey, hauing overcome Demetrius, & put his hooft to flight, at the City of Gaza, restored him his treasure & all his stufte,
with

The Theater of

with eight thousand prisoners, saying, *that he strove not with him but for honour and Empire; which Demetrius shortly after overcoming him, required in the like sort.*

Drusus, the Almaine, used to visite the graues and toombs of the most renowned which were buried in Italy, especially at his going to warfare, saying, *That beholding their monuments, hee did recover both strength and stoutnes. Dion.*

There came from Thebes a Knight to Rome, for no other purpose, but to see where it were true or no that was reported of the notable things there: vvhom Mecenas asked what hee thought of Rome and the Romaines, who answered, *The memory of the absent doth more content mee, then the glory of the present. Cic. Plinius.*

Cæsar gaue 52. battailes at his pleasure. Cyrus overcame both Asiaes, Pirrhus, came downe into Italy. Atyla King of the Huns, defied all Europe.

M. Marcellus, who was the first that saw the backe of Hanniball in the field, was asked, how hee durst enter into battaile with him, who answered, *I am a Romaine borne, and a Souldiour, and by him shall I make my renowne everlasting. Sextus Cberonensis.*

Iulius

Julius Cæsar, being counsailed to waite vpon the Confull Sylla, to the end that by seru-
ing him he might doe himselfe some good,
answered, *I sweare by the immortall Gods, I
will neuer serue any to be of more woorth and
greater then I am.* Suetonius.

Of Feare.

*This perturbation hath his deriuation from
the mouing of the minde, and Metus (as Varro
sayth) is quasi motus animi, a mouing of the
mind, for it seemeth that the mind is fled, and the
body much terrified, when some euill happeneth
towards vs.*

THE Siracusan Dionisius, had more feare
of the diuine Plato, which was in Grecia,
then of all his enemies he had neere him in
Sicilia.

Herodes Ascolonita, did more feare Iohn
Baptist, then all the kingdome of Iudea.

Dionysius the tyrant, was troubled vvith
such torment of feare, that being afrayde of
the Barbours razors, he vsed to singe his
beard with burning coales. Cicero.

Alexander Pheræus, although he dearly
loued his wife Thebe, yet comming to her
from

The Theater of

from banquetting into the chamber, he commaunded one to goe before with a dravve sword, and sent his Gard to ransacke the womens Coffers, and see that no weapons were hidden in their garments. *Cicero.*

VVhen Pompey and Cæsar became enemies, and so to civill warres, the Kings and people of the Occidentall part came to Iulius Cæsar, and the mighty and most puissant of the Orientall, came in the ayde of great Pompeius, because these Princes were loved of few, and feared, & served of all. *Entro.*

Mauritius, dreaming that he should be killed of Phocas, asked Philippicus what hee was, who answered, an ambitious Centurion, but fearefull, then Mauritius replied, *If be be fearefull, then is he a murderer. Orosius.*

Numa refused the gard of 300. Archers, which Romulus had. *Liuius.*

The Crocodiles of Ægipt, if they be pursued flye, if feared, pursue them that flye. *Herodotus.*

Q. Fabius Max. caused the handes of all thole which had fled from the Romaine standard, to be cut off, as a terrour to all faynt & cowardly Souldiers. *Val.*

Amongst the Spartans, it was death to loose or cast away a shield in warre. Epaminondas had

had written vpon his shielde, *Aut bunc, aut super bunc.*

C. Valienus, cutte off the fingers of hys left hand, because hee vvoulde not followe the vvarres in Italy; but the Senate confiscated his goods, and condemned him to perpetuall bonds.

The Egipcians called *Ochus* an Asse in their mother tongue, comparing his cowardnes and blockishnesse, to the vveakenesse and vnskilfulnesse of that vnreasonable beast, in his discōmendation and reproch; wherfore he violetly snatching away their god, which vvvas an Oxe, went and offered the same to an Asse.

The most searefull of all men, are the Garamants, for they are afraide of euery thing, and can abide the sight of none, though they be armed, yet they doe not vse their vveapons, for they are afraide to hurt, and when they are hurt, they will not for very cowardize reuenge. *Herodatus.*

Cicero being called by Clodius into iudgement, (because of his owne authoritie, without permission of the Senate, hee had commaunded Lentulus and Cethegus to be punished) hee vvvas of such an abated courage, as hauing changed his garment, vveeping,

G g.

as

The Theater of

as he vvas going, fell at the feet of euery one
vvhich he met.

Demosthenes, nothing inferiour to Cice-
ro in eloquence (if by studie not extempory
hee would haue spoken) vvhhen hee should
haue defended himselfe before the Atheni-
ans, he so forsooke himselfe, as he had rather
goe into perpetuall banishment, then by talk
openly to beseech fauour or forgiuenesse at
the hands of the Athenians.

Nero, after hee had killed his mother, con-
fessed that vvhilst he slept, he vvas troubled
by her, and tormented vvvith the sight of Fu-
ries. *Cor. Tacitus.*

A souldiour that fled (whom Epaminon-
das that famous Thebane General pursued)
in returning backe slew him.

Niceas, the generall Captaine of the Athe-
nians, through the feare which he had con-
ceiued of the darknesse of an ecclips of the
Moone, and not knowving the cause there-
of, stayed so long determining vvvith hym-
selfe, that his enemies enclosed him round a-
bout, vvhere vpon, he vvas taken aliue, and
put to death, besides forty thousand Atheni-
ans that vv ere taken and slaine.

In the City of Sparta, vvhich for Armes
and Artes, flourished most among the Gre-
cians,

cians, there vvas a Temple consecrated to feare, vvhich they sayd, better preserued the estate of the Common-vvealth then any other thing.

Claudius the Emperour, vvas so fainthearted, base minded, and blockish, that his mother said often of him, *That nature had begun, but not finished him.*

Agamemnon dispensed with a rich coward for going to vvarre personally, for a Mare vvhich he gaue him. *Homer.*

M. Aurelius vvas so farre from fearing hys subjects, that he had neither gard nor porter in his Court.

Of Ingratitude.

Vnder this monster, haue all vices vwith a curse beene comprehended: (omnia dixeris si ingratum dixeris;) most rightly figured in swine, who eat the Acorns, but neuer looke vp to the tree.

Socrates, beeing pronounced by the Oracle of Apollo to bee the vviseest man in all Greece, vvas poysoned for his religious care hee had in bringing vp the youth of Athens.

The Theater of

The Syracusans banished Dion, by vvwhose vvvisedome and valour they recouered theyr liberty, and being afterward repealed, they killed him.

Anthony, in the time of Vespasian, after all his seruice against the Vitellians, and after he had recouered Rome, vvvas suspected by Mutianus, brought to Rome without authoritie, and vvvisiting Vespasian in Asia, hee was so coldly entertained, that hee dyed shortly after.

Philip the French-king, put one of hys souldiours out of pay, because hee was vnthankfull, and caused him to bee marked in the fore-head with the vvword vnthankfull.

The ingratitude of the Romaines toward Scipio, vvvas by reason of the conceiued suspect of his fortunes, the suddainenenes of hys expedition, and the greatnes of his enemies. *Plutarch.*

Plato, that princely Phylosopher, called Aristotle a Mule, because a Mule vvwhen hee hath suckt his fill, and hath enough of hys Dammes milke, casteth vp his heeles, and kicks vnkindly; by this hee signified the ingratitude and vnthankfull nature of Aristotle, for hee hauing receiued his Phylosophy from Plato, disdained his Maister, and in des-
spight,

spight, gathered an assembly, and planted a Schoole. *Laertius.*

The Athenians greatly commended thankfulness, yet no Nation was more vnthankfull then themselves.

Cæsar, vvhhen hee had ouercome Pompey at Pharsalia, gaue great charge to his Captaines, that in any wise they should saue Brutus; but hee afterwarde, like an vngratefull person, vvas the chiefeft of the conspirators.

Appian.

Læna, vvho by Ciceros helpe had been saued from death, pulled his heade out of the Litter and cutte it off, hauing three stroaks, & making three vvoundes for vvant of cunning. He cut off his hand also, with which he wrote against Anthonie. *Idem.*

The noble King Seleucus vvas kylled by Ptolomey Ceraunus, whom hee had saued from the fury of his Father, which vvoulde haue murdered him.

Cræsus beeing releued before hee came to his kingdome by one Pamphaes, aftervvard in token that he had not forgotten this good turne, he sent him a chariot full of siluer.

Darius, when he was not superiour to a private man, receiuing a rich robe of Solon for a gift, alter that hee was confirmed in the

G g 3.

throne

The Theater of

throne royall, he recompenced his curtesie, committing vnto him the gouernment and iurisdiction of the country of Samos.

Pyrrhus was exceedingly grieued for the death of a friend, who dyed before hee had requited his many fauours.

The Romaines gaue him intelligence of a treason intended against him, who to shewe himselfe thankfull, sent backe vnto them a number of prisoners, and vould receiue no raunsome.

An Arabian Turke, Admirall of the Infidels in their warre against Balduin King of Ierusalem, vvas with his vvife and children taken prisoners, whom the king set free, in lue whereof, he went by night and tolde him, of the purpose of his companions, and led him out of the towne from danger.

Cato the elder, solde his old seruants that had serued him a long time, in the market, as wee vse to sell beastes; a foule blot in so famous a man.

Solon, for all the good desarts of his country, was banished from thence, and constrained to end his life at Cyprus. *Valerius.*

Of

Of Treason.

The enemy to loyaltie is Treason, a thing of all others most odious to God, and among men least prosperous, as by the euents appeare.

TArpeia, for loue of gold, dyd betray the Capitoll of Rome vnto Tatiush King of the Sabines; but vvith the golde, receiued her deaths vvound. *Liuius.*

Antigonush made much of those Traytors that went about to pleasure him, but hauing once obtained his purpose, he rewarded the vvith death.

A Schoole-maister among the Phalerians, hauing the bringing vp of all the noble youth in the Citty, betrayed them to Camillus, hoping thereby to get reward & fauour of the Romaines, but Camillus disdaining his treason, caused him to be stript, and his handes bound behind him, and gaue his schollers rods and vvhypps to beate him home to the Citty. *Plutarch.*

Fabritius sent Pyrrhus vvord of his trayte-
rous Phisitian. *Plut.*

Lyciscus rotted aboue the ground for hys treasons against the Orchomenians.

The

The Theater of

The Embassadors that come to the Emperour of Tartary, before they deliuer their message, must of force passe between two fiers, onely for this cause, that if they bring any poyson, by the force of the flames it may kill themselves.

The Athenians would suffer none to be buried that were traytors to their country.

Bessus, for his trayterous murdering of Darius, vvas adiudged by Alexander to be torne in sunder with two trees bowed downe together by maine strength, one against the other, vnto which his body vvas fastened.
Curtius.

Lasthenes, hauing holpen King Philip to become maister of Olynthus, whereof hee was an inhabitant, complained to the King that certaine called him traytor; but hee receiued this onely aunswere, that the Macedonians were naturally rude & grosse, calling a Spade a Spade, and all thinges else by their proper name.

Darius caused the heade of his sonne Ariobarzanes to be cut off, because hee sought to betray his Armie to Alexander.

Augustus, with his own hands put out the eyes of one that vvas accused vnto him of treason.

Mahomet

Mahomet
through
nua, after
to promi
head.

Diocle
in the op
Numer
son, and
he ran A
in law,

M. Ar
of Mar
where
& send
otner
him w
him se
sent w
his sla

Dec
again
his el
vwho
Cam
desire
saw h
uily

Mahomet hauing taken Constantinople, through the treason of Iohn Iustinian of Gienua, after he had made him king, according to promise, within 3. daies after cut off hys head.

Dioclesian the Emperour, tooke an oath in the open assembly of the souldiours, that Numerianus vvas not slaine by any his treason, and therewithall drawing forth his sword, he ran Aper thorough, who being his Father in law, had trecherously slaine him. *Eutrop.*

M. Antonius an Orator, fled frō the wrath of Marius into a Farme-house, the Keeper vwhereof receiued him gently, & hyd hym, & sending his seruant to a Tauerne for wine oftner then he vvas wont, the Vintner asked him why he came so often for wine? he told him secretly that it was for Antonius; vvhose word he sent to Marius, & was by a Captaine of his slaine, who brought his head to Marius.

Decimus Brutus, one of the conspirators against Caesar, put to flight by Anthony, in his escape was taken of the eues, and asking vvhose was Lord of that place, they told him, Camillus, vvhose name he much esteeming, desired to be brought to him; vvhose when he saw him, made him faire presence, but priuily sent to Anthony, who could not abide

to

The Theater of
to see him, but willed Camillus to kil him.
Attilus the eldest sonne of Anthony, vvas
betrayed by his Schoolemaister Theodorus,
vwho tooke a goodly iewell from his necke
vwhen he was killed, the which being requi-
red, and denied of him, he was hanged.

Of Names.

*The qualities of the minde, whether they bee
good or euill, (especially in great personages)
commend a perpetuall memory to theyr prospere-
ritie, eyther of theyr honourable fame, or vile
infamie; therefore the auncients gaue certaine
names to the true deservuers of both.*

¶ T vvas a sure signe that Adam should be
Lord of all creatures, when at the first he
could call them all by theyr names. *Amb.*

The Stoicks were great searchers for the
originall of vvords and names.

The Troians, for theyr nobilitie & gentry,
were called *Dardans*, for theyr fearefulnesse,
Pbryges, and for theyr valour, *Troians*.

The first of the Fabij was surnamed *Pictor*,
for his excellencie in the Art of paynting;
vwhen he had paynted the vvalls of the tem-
ple of Health, he writ thereon his name, lea-
ving

uing behind him a memory that he had been
a paynter.

Titus Manlius, the vvorthiest of all the Se-
nators, killed one of the French-men which
prouoked him to fight hand to hande, and
whē he had slaine him, he pluckt off a chaine
of golde which his enemy wore about his
neck, and put it about his owne, vvhereof
both hee and his posteritie were called *Tor-*
quatij.

Prophets are called *Seers*, because they see
the misteries of the Gospell. *Vrbanus*.

Mar. Valerius, going to fight with a French
man, a Crow lighted vpon his right arme, &
sate there still, afterwarde, when they came
to handy gripes, the same Crowe smote the
Frenchman vpon the eyes, that hee coulde
not see, by meanes whereof he was slayne, &
Valerius was afterward surnamed *Corvinus*.

In the old Testament, foure mens names
were gyuen them before theyr byrth, Isma-
ell; Isaack, Sampson, Iosias, in the new, on-
ly Iohn and Christ.

Romulus was called *Quirinus*, of a Speare,
for that vveapon he vsed; and the Knights
of Rome were called *Quirites*, that is, speare
men.

Aristippus was called *Metrodidaktos*, because
he

The Theater of
he was taught of his mother.

Calliope was named Calliopea, for her excellencie, and Penelope, Penelopea, for the sweetnes of her voyce.

Adam was buried in the same place vvhether Christ his Crosse vvas set vp, and therefore it was called *Caluarie*, because the originall and head of mankind was buried there. *Augustine*.

Paris lay the first night with Helena in the Ile of Craneae, and aftervvards called it by her name, Helena.

Colossians are denominated frō the great Colossus in Rhodes, a statue of brasse, being once one of the worlds seauen wonders.

The Heathens called the Christians *Sarmētitios*, and *Semiaffsios*, because they were tyed to halfe-penny stakes, and burned to death with shrubbes.

Aborigines, are home-bred people, the Athenians were so called, in token whereof they dyd weare Grasshoppers in theyr hats. *Diodorus*.

The riuer Tygris, is so called for his swift current. *Iustine*.

Valentinianus the Emperour, vvas called *Funarius*, for that before he vvas chosen, holding a roape or corde in his hand, five strong souldiers

souldiers were not able to pull it from hym.
Iulianus.

VVithin twenty yeeres, Italy had 9. Emperours, which raigned by succession, & the one was slaine of the other by occasion, the last was called *Augustulus*, that is, little noble, or little full of maiestie; the diminution of the name, vvas an euident signe that the gouernaunce of the Augustus shoulde fayle in Italy. *Agathias*.

The Romaines had certaine Senators called *Pedarij Senatores*, who beeing slove of counsell & pronouncing theyr sentence, did followe the footesteps of other Counsellers, saying after the, & therefore were so called. *Fenestella*.

There were two Emperours in Rome vnlike in name, & much more in manners, the one of them was named Nero the cruell, the other, Anthonie the meeke; the which ouernames the Romaines gaue them, the one of meeke, because he could not but pardon, the other of cruell, because hee neuer ceased to kill.

The name of Knight, or Gentleman, the Romaines did neuer admit, eyther consent to intitle those that coulde gather much riches, but such as had beene famous for being

at

The Theater of
at the victorie of many battailes. *Cicero.*

Prince Charles, for his great & happy victory ouer the Southerne people, vvas after surnamed *Martell the Maule*, because hee broke and battered the force of them lyke a maule, or hammer of yron.

Cato was not first a surname, but a name of merrite, for the auncient Romaines called him *Cato*, that was wise by much experience. Of this name vvere two famous, Cato Censorius, and Cato of Utica.

Jonathan, for his valour, was named *Iehonathan*.

Sergius Orata, & Licinius Muræna, tooke theyr surnames of fishes, for that one of them greatly loued the Gylthed, the other, the Lamprey. *Petrarch.*

Nemrod, the first tyrant, was called *Oppressor hominum*, an oppressor of men.

Cicero was called *Pater patriæ*, the louer of his Countrey.

The sea of *Icarus*, was so called, for that *Icarus* was there drowned.

The sea *Ægeum*, of *Ægeus* king of Athence, who drowned himselfe therein.

Mare Tyrrhenū, of *Tyrrhenus* King of *Lidia*; *Hellepont*, by a vvoman named *Helle*.
Tyberinus, altered the riuer which was be-

fore

fore named *Albura*, to the name of Tyber by his death.

Hesperides the daughter of Atlas, gaue the Hesperian sea his name.

Mare Myrtoun, by Myrtilus, whom Oenomaus cast therein.

That which we call Euxinus, the Sea that beginneth at Bospherus, was first called Axenos; that is, *Inhospitalis*, because the inhabitants did kill and eate the passengers, but after, being made ciuill, was called Euxinus.

The Romaines, if theyr Emperour vvere couragious, they woulde call him another Cæsar, if vertuous, Octavian, if fortunate, Tiberius, if rash, Caligula, if cruell, Nero, if mercifull, Traiane, or Anthonius Pius, if beautifull, Titus, if idle, Domitian, if patient, Vespasian, if temperate, Adrian, if religious, Aurelianus, if sage and vertuous, Aurelius.

Of Contemplation.

Contemplation bath three degrees, the first is an election & choosing of good before euill; the second is, as it were an habite or knoying thereof indeed; the last consisteth altogether in the mind of man, frō which the true example of all

Ver-

The Theater of
vertues doe flow. In it all good qualities bee im-
printed, which impressiō, the Platonists call
Idæas, being nothing els but inward conceptions
of things.

CArneades & Archimedes, were accounted as dead men when they were alyue, forasmuch as their mindes beeing distracted through earnestnes of contemplation, the naturall action of their bodies seemed to cease and giue ouer, the one forgetfull to reach his hand to the dish, being at meat, the other, not knowing vwhat the matter meant, when the towne of Siracusa was taken where in he liued. *Laertius.*

Socrates vvas seene studying a whole day, continuing the space of 24. howres in contemplation, and discoursing in his minde, which was, vwhen hee drew out this conclusion out of his thoughts, that *there was but one onely God, and that the soule was immortal.*

Mison the Phylosopher, liued altogether a contemplatiue and solitary life, vvho vvhen one by chaunce met him laughing to hymselfe, and der aunding the cause vvhy hee laughed, hauing no company? aunswered, *Euen therefore doe I laugh, because I haue no compa-*

no company with me. Laertius.

Scipio, was neuer lesse alone, then when he had no company; and Tully, when hee was thought to haue beene idle, studied most. Cicero.

Democritus plucked out his eyes, because the pleasures of this world should not draw him from contemplation.

S. Bernard, a most excellent man for learning and holines, gotte all his knowledge (wherein hee excelled all other of his time) in the woods & fields, not by the instruction of man, but by contemplation & prayer.

Saint Augustine wryteth of himselfe, that in this sort hee vnderstoode Aristotles predicaments, which are accounted amongst the hardest things, and also the liberall Sciences, and no man taught him.

The Hare, the Pellican, and the Swan, liue solitarily, & the last is merry at her death, in hope to see shortly her beloued Apollo. Plato

Hiero, the tyrant of Syracuse, gaue over his kingdom, & liued a solitary life.

Cræsus, after the death of his son Adrastus, liued in contemplation. Herod.

Ierome, Petrus Diamanus, Cælestinus, forsaking the world, betooke them to solitariness of life.

Hh.

Ti

The Theater of

Timon of Athence, was so given to solitarines and melancholly, that he hated the company of all men, and therefore was called *Misanthropos*, he vsed and employed all his skill to perswade his Countermen to shorten their lives, hauing set vp libbets in a field, which he bought, for them that were disposed to hang themselves. *Plut.*

Anthony, despairing of his fortunes, builded him an house in the Sea, at the Lanterne, and ramped it about, seperating himselfe from the company of men, protesting to follow Timon, calling his house *Timonion*, or *Timons Tabernacle*. *Appian.*

Tresilaus, overcome with a melancholly passion, perswaded himselfe to be the right honour of all the great Nauy that ariued at the port Pyreus; of which humour, when he by Phisitions was thoroughly purged, hee cursed them, saying, *That they had robbed him of his pleasure and wealth.*

The Emperour Lotharius pricked in conscience for his euill committed agaynst his Father Lodouicus Pius, resigned his Empire, and spent the remainder of his life in a monastery.

Appian, wryteth of a solitary way by the people Sapari, which for the solitarines, the

ve-

very birds could not discover, by which Brurus being distressed and afraide, was guided by Roscopolis, who perswaded him to goe that way. *Appianus.*

Of Agriculture.

Agriculture, or husbandry, tooke beginning at our forefather Adams fall, and since in euery succeeding Age hath beene highlie esteemed, whose companion is Labour, the true handmayd of vertue. The vpholders of this Art (as the Poets write) were the last that waxed wicked, and lustice forsaking the earth, left her last foot-steps amongst husbandmen.

THis was so honored in old time, that euen the Romaine Emperours and mightie Kings and Potentates, haue not beene ashamed to exercise it.

Dioclesian, left his Empire at Salona, and Attalus likewise to labour in this Art.

Cyrus, set, planted, and grafted trees with his owne hands, checker wise. So did Seneca Planetrees.

From the honour of the earth and husbandry, the noble surnames of Fabij, Lentuli, Cicerones, Pisones, haue beene denomi-

The Theater of

nate. *Cor. Ag.*

From the breeding and feeding of Cattell, the *Lunij, Bubuli, Tauri, Statilij, Pomponij, Vituli, Vitellij, Porcij, Catones, Annij*, tooke their better names.

Romulus, and Remus, Romes first founders, were sheepeheards, Apollo, Mercury, Pan, Abell, Abraham, Iacob, Moyfes, Dauid, were sheepeheards.

The Gardens of Adonis, Alcinous, Tantalus, & Hesperides, were subiects for the finest Poets.

Semyramis, had goodly flowers hanging in the ayre, and Malsinissa strange, and famous garnished Gardens, to the wonder of Affricke.

Tarquinius, in the time of that first olde Rome, walked pleasantly in his Garden, and cropping the tops of Poppy. *Liuius.*

Lucullus, after his victories obtayned in Asia, tooke his recreation in Gardens.

Sylla, forsaking his Dictatorship, spent the remainder of his life in gardening.

VWhen the Romaines would commend any man, they vsed to call him a good man, & a good husband, insomuch, as the Senators themselves liued in the Country, & at occasions were by Pursuants called to the citty.

Quintus

Quintius Cincinnatus, and others, were called from the plough to be Dictators.

King Agis, one day requested the Oracle of Apollo, to tell him who was the happiest man in the world, who answered, *One Aglaion, beknowne of the Gods, and vnknowne of men,* and making search for him throughout all Greece, found at length that it was a pore gardener in Arcadia, who 60. yeares olde, neuer went from home, keeping himselfe with his onely labour in his Garden. *Linus.*

M. Cato Censorius, was as ready and apt to learning, as to warres, to matters concerning the field, as the Citty, and also to the exercise of husbandry.

Hee was the most excellent husbandman of his time, and was the first amongst the Romans, that gathered the precepts of husbandry, and brought them into the forme of an Art. *Petrarch.*

Quintius Cincinnatus, while hee was earing his foure Acres of land, by decree of the Senate & people of Rome, was chosen Dictator. *Florus.*

Abdolominus, at the commaundement, or rather permission of Alexander, from a poore Gardener, vvas aduanced vnto

The Theater of
the kingdome Sidon, and by contemning the
kingdom, was reputed greater then the king-
dome.

C. Marius, was an hireling ploughman, and
spent the first yeares of his lyfe in the fields,
but afterwards was seauen times Consull of
Rome.

The plesure that Lucanus had in this world,
was nothing else but a little Garden, & when
he died, he comaunded his graue to be made
in it ; where he was buried .

Of Pouerty .

*This burden, whether it come by birth or some
sinister chaunce, is, or ought to bee a meanes to
bring man to a ready knowledge of himselfe, and
by this, to a more neere knowledge of God, who
sometime sendeth it as a tryall, other-while as a
punishment, to the godly first, the burden is light,
to the repining punished, intollerable, who loose
the benefit thereof by their impatience and mur-
muring.*

ARistides, surnamed the iust, beeing very
poore, was chosen to leaue and gather
the trybute before all the rich men in A-
thence.

VVhilst

VVhilst the name of pouerty was honoured at Rome (vvhich was by the space of 400. yeares after the foundation thereof, Pleasure could neuer set foote as there, but after that Pouerty began to be contemned, Vertue immediatly tooke her flight from thence, which was their vtter ouerthrow.

Valerius Publicola, hauing foure times beene Consull of Rome (the onely man for gouernment in war and peace) his pouerty is recorded not to his shame, but to his praise. *Linus.*

Poore Aristides, had not the least honour in the seruice at Salamis, and at Plateus, was the chiefe leader of all the Athenian forces, whō Vertue did put forward, Pouerty could not hold back nor dismay. *Herodotus.*

Fabritius, being in pouerty, was sent in Embassage amongst other Romaines to Pyrrhus, of whom Pyrrhus tooke such lyking, that to winne him to be his, he proffered him the fourth part of his kingdome. *Eutropius.*

Ephialtes, beeing cast in the teeth with his pouerty, sayde, *VVhy doost not thou make rebearfall of the other thing, namely, that I loue law, and regard right? Alian.*

One of Catoes sonnes, of 15. yeares age, was banished for breaking of an earthen pot in.

The Theater of

in a maydes hand, that went for water, so was Cinnaes sonne, because hee entered a Garden, and gathered fruite without leaue.

The Ostracisme, amongst the Athenians, was a banishment for a time, whereby they brought downe them that seemed to exceede in greatnes. This was inuented by Clisthenes.

A rude rusticke fellow, happened to meete Aristides, bearing a scroale of paper in hys hand, and desired him to wryte the name of Aristides therein, who meruailing thereat, asked, whether any man had been by him injured, *No* (quoth he) *but I cannot in any wise endure the surname of Iustus.* Plutarch.

At such time as the Ephesi banished their Prince Hermodonus, they pronounced this sentence, *Let none of vs excell another, but if any so doe, let him no longer beere dwell, but inhabit else where.* Cicero.

Celliodorus, the Phylosopher, was banished in the prosperity and fury of the Marians, not for the euils they found in him, but for the vices he reprobued in them.

Vulturnus, a man in Astrology, profoundly learned, was banished by M. Antonius, because Cleopatra hated him.

Bestius, and Colla, Gentlemen of Rome, when

when they had boldly declared their seruice for the common-wealth, and reprehended the Senatours before they would be cast out by decree, voluntarily exiled themselves, *Appian.*

Sittius, was the first and onely man, that as a stranger, was an outlaw in his owne Country. *Idem.*

Of Death.

Death is faigned of the Poets, to be the sister of Sleepe, both borne of their mother Night, a Goddess impartiall and inexorable, as sparing none, and the Agyptians by an Owle sitting vpon a tree signifie death. This all-killing power, triumphs cedit, and by death is ouercome.

EPaminondas, ready to giue vp the ghost, willed the poysoned shaft to bee pulled from his deadly wound, & whē it was giuen him to vnderstand, that his shield was found safe, and his enemies put to flight, he cheerefully departed out of this world. *Cicero.*

Gorgias Leontinus, being very sick, a friend of his demanded of him how he felt himselfe in body, he answered, *Now Sleepe beginneth to deliuer me to the power of his brother Death.*

AG

The Theater of

Aldrubals wife, the last Lady of Carthage, had the lyke end in death, as the first Lady Dido had, for she threw her selfe and her two sonnes into the fire.

Herod, because hee would make the Iewes sorry for his death, whether they would or no, dying, commanded to sleie all the Noble mens children of Iury. *Iosephus.*

Vespasian ready to dye, stooode vp & sayd, *It becommeth an Emperour to passe out of this world standing.*

Calanus, an Indian Gymnosophist, when he had taken his long leaue of Alexander, piled vp a bonfire in the suburbs of Babilon, of dry wood, of Cedar, Rosemary, Cypres, Mirtle, & Laurell, then he mounted the pile, the Sunne shining in his face, whose glorious beames he worshipped, then he gaue a token to the Lacedemonians, to kindle the fire, & stoutly and valiantly dyed.

Cercidas, an Arcadian, ready to dye, said to his companions, *I am not loath to depart this life, for I hope to see and talke with Pythagoras among the Phylosophers, with Liuius among the Historiographers, with Orpheus among the Musicians, and with Homer among the Poets;* which words as soone as he had vitered, hee gaue vp the ghost.

Pla-

Plato dying, thanked nature for three causes; the first, that he was borne a man, & not a beast; the second, that hee was borne in Greece, and not in Barbary; the third, that hee was borne in Socrates time, who taught him to die well.

Antemon, was so desirous to liue, and so fearefull to dye, that scarce he would trauaile abroad, and compelled to goe, two of his seruants bore ouer his head a great brazen Target, to defend him from any thing which might happen to hurt him.

Massinissa, King of Numidia, rather committed his estate and life vnto dogs then vnto men, as his gaurd to keepe and defend him from death.

Hector sayd to Andromache, *Be not sorry for my death, for all men must die. Homer.*

Polydamas, entering into a Caue to defend himselfe from the rayne, through the violence of the water, the Caue fell downe vpon him. *Cicero.*

Anacreons breath was stopped with a grape kernell, that stucke in his throate. *Plinie.*

Euripides, returning home from King Archelaus his supper, was torne in peeces of dogs. *Gellius.*

Aeschilus, sitting in a sunny place in Sicily,

an

The Theater of

an Eagle flying ouer, taking his white balde head for a stone, strooke the shell of a Tor-toyse which was in his bill against his head, and dashed out his braine. *Valerius.*

Pyndarus, laying his head downe to sleepe in the bosome of a boy whom he loued, neuer awaked. *Suidas.*

Ennius, would not haue his death lamented, because he was famous in his works, yet Solon would haue his death bewailed, & writ to put his friends in minde, *Let my departure wayed be, & let my friends draw sighs for me.*

Trophonius, and Agamedes, hauing built a sumptuous temple to Apollo of Delphos, begged the most profitable thing that might bee giuen to man, after the third day they were found dead. *Cicero.*

Velcurio, the learned Phylosopher, lying vpon his death-bed, when his friends came to comfort him, sayde, *The Father is my Creator, the Sonne my Redeemer, the holy Ghost my Comforter, how can I then be sorrowfull or dismayde?*

The day before that Cæsar went to the Senate, hee had beene at a banquet with Lepidus, talking meere ly what death was best for a man, some saying one, and some another, he of al praised the sodaine death, which

hap-

happened to him. *Appian.*

The Scots in theyr owne Chronicles, haue recorded, that of one hundred & fīue Kings, there dyed not aboue 50. of naturall deaths. *Gasper Peucerus.*

Of Vsurie.

Vsury (of some called *Interest*, but without reason why, sith money let to interest returneth but with his proper summe) the daughter of *Conuetousnes* and *Ambition*, may well be called a continuall fire, which euer encreaseth through the consuming of such as fall therein. This hath been so odious amongst the *Heathen*, that the practizers thereof haue bene seuerely punished.

EVE tooke vp sinne of the deuill, as it were by lone vpon her bare word, Adam by consenting vnaduisedly, subscribed to the bond, but the burden of it, hath euer bene, and shall be laid vpon the necks of his posterity.

In the time of king Phillip, Augustus, Lewes the fift, of king Iohn, & Charles the sixt, the Iewes & Italians which held banquetes, & exercised vsury throughout Fraunce, were ryfled and banished.

In sundry places, debtours vvere priuiledged,

The Theater of

ledged, among others in Dianaes temple at Ephesus, into the temple of sparing and well ordered expence vsurers might not enter. *Pausanias.*

Licurgus would suffer no vsurers to liue among the Spartanes.

The old Indians and Germanes knew not what vsury meant.

Amasis, King of Egipt, made a law, that the Pretor should cal euery one to account, how they lyued, and if by vsury, they should be punished as malefactors. *Herod.*

Cato, draue all the vsurers out of Sicilia, & (altogether vndone by them) restored her to her former glory. *Val.*

Asellius was slaine, for making a law against vsurers. *Appian.*

There was a law amongst the antient Grecians and Romaines, which forbad all vsury, surmounting one penny for an hundred by the yeare, and they called it *Vnciarie* vsury.

This law was since that, brought to a halfe-penny a yeare among the Romaines, & not long after, vsury was cleane taken away by the law *Genutia*, because of vsuall seditions, which arose through the contempt of lawes concerning vsury.

It was prouided in Rome, that no Senator should

should be owner of any ship containing 300 Amphores, because immoderate gaines was not in the Noble men allowed.

In Thebes, it was by straight order forbidden, that any man should be put in office, which in ten yeares before the election, had practised any vnlawfull chaffering.

The Egyptians & Athenians, seeing the error of couetous vsury to take footing in their prouinces, by approved iudgement concluded, that by no instrument, plea, execution, or other meanes in law, a body might be detayned, the original being for corrupt gaine.

The Romaines had a law, that no money should be lent to young heires vpon vsury, neyther allowving the detinew pleadable, nor the vsury answerable; hauing a priuate eye into those immeasurable gaines of those greedy Carles, vvho compasse the Fathers Lands, before the sonne come to it. *Fenestella.*

By this vnlawfull getting, many of the best and most auntient houses in all Italy, were brought into viter ruine and confusion.

Of

The Theater of
Of Prodigality.

Prodigality, one of the companions of Pleasure, is called of the Stoicks a dissolution, or too much loosning of reuerent vertue, and a token of him which desireth to be a tyrant; such Lyons (as Aristophanes termeth them) are not to be nourished in a common-wealth, for if they should, men must serue to satisfie their appetite, being as greedy of expence, as the couetous of money.

Cleopatra, the last Queene of Ægypt, invited Anthony to a feast, at which shee dissolued in vineger a Pearle priced at an hundred Sestericies.

The sonne of Æsopus the Tragedian, was so prodigall, that at diuers suppers hee would dissolue rich pearles in vineger. *Horace.*

Lucullus, was so prodigall in sumptuous expences, and desired in all his buildings to seeme so magnificall, that he came into contempt among the Romaines, & was called a Romaine Xerxes. *Plut.*

There was a law among the Grecians, that those which had prodigally wasted theyr patrimony, should not be interred with theyr auncelstors. *Alexand.*

Pro

Prodigall lauishng, and palpable sensuality, brought Pericles, Callias the sonne of Hipponicus, and Nicius, not onely to necessitie, but to extreame pouerty; and when al their money was spent, they three drinking a poisoned potion to one another, died all three.

Apicius, after he had by banquetting spent his whole patrimony, because hee would not leade a miserable lyfe, hanged himselfe.

Epicharmus an Athenian, hauing a large patrimony left him by his parents, consumed it in sixe dayes, and all his life time after liued a begger.

Straton Sydonius, could in no vwise abide that any one should goe beyond him in prodigall expences, vvhwhereupon arose a great contention betwixt Nicocles Ciprius and him, vvhilst the one did vvhath hee could to excell the other. *Theopompus.*

Poliarchus vvas so grounded in prodigallitie, that he would bring forth the dead carcasses of dogs and Cocks (if hee loued them when they vvere liuing) and gather all hys friends and acquaintance to the buriall of them, sparing no costs; he raised vpon their graues great pyllars, and caused Epitaphs to be carued thereon. *Ælianus.*

Chryfogonus, layd hands vpon the goods

The Theater of
of Sextus Roscius, that hee might riotous-
ly spend that, vvhich the other had wicked-
ly gotten. *Cicero.*

Caligula, in one yeere of his raigne, spent
prodigally 67. millions of golde, which Ti-
berius his predecessor had gathered toge-
ther. *Tacitus.*

In Rome it vvas provided by lawe, that no
Senator should be indebted aboue a certaine
sum prescribed. *Fenestella.*

Æmilius Lepidus, hauing built an house
vvhich cost fixe thousand pound, vvas for
that cause deprived from the Senate.

Diogenes, hearing that the house of a cer-
taine prodigall man vvas offered to sale, said,
*I knewe well that house was so full of meate and
wine, that ere long it would vomit out his mai-
ster.*

To erect Tombes, to weare gold-rings, to
vse spyce in meate, to allay vvine vvith vva-
ter, and to beare sweet smells; the men of A-
sia sent as presents to the Romaines, in re-
uenge of the Citties and blood that they had
taken from them. *Cicero.*

Caligula the Emperour, suffered his ovvne
brother to make him a feast full of all ex-
cesse, vvherein there vv ere two thousand
sundry sort of dishes, & seuen thousand sorts

offoules.

One of the Fabij, by reason of his prodigall expences, was surnamed *Gurges*.

Caligula was so prodigally minded, that he would often say, it became a man to be eyther thrifty, or an Emperour.

Alexander vvas naturally giuen to spend much, and Darius to heape together, locke vp, and keepe. *Plut.*

Ptolomeus the first vvas so prodigall, that vvhath soeuer his seruants had bought in the morning, he would giue away before night; and beeing by his nobles aduised to be more moderate in his largesse, hee aunswered, *You are deceiued, to thinke that the poore and needie Prince is troubled.*

Alexander the Romaine, very sildom gaue gold or siluer to any man but to souldiours; affirming it to be vnlawfull for him that was steward of the Common-wealth, to conuert that vvhich the prouinces had contributed, to the priuate sports and pastimes of hymselfe and his fauorites. *Lampridius.*

Of Pride.

Pride is a sinne of the soule, which is not seene and perceiued of any, but of God onely; and

li. 2.

there

The Theater of

therefore Moses giueth no temporall punishment to proude men, but reserued them to the iudgement of God.

R Omulus, puffed vp with the glory hee had attained vnto, became more seuerer to his Senators, and therefore hee was slaine of them at the flood of Caprea. *Liuius.*

Agamemnon, considering the destruction of Troy, and his owne tryumphant estate; sayd, that the ouerthrowe of Priamus made him proude; but assayd vvithall, least hee thorow pride, as Priamus was, might bee ouerthrowne. *Seneca.*

Plautianus, beeing in chiefe honour and credite vvith Seuerus the Emperour, left not a Country or a Citty vnspoyled, to vphold thereby his greatnes and pryde. *Dion.*

The Romaines, because they would curbe the pride of the Iewes, tooke their kingly dignitie from them, and deuided their kingdom into a Tetrarchie. *August.*

Chares vvaxed so proude because hee had hurt King Cyrus in the knee, that he became starke mad. *Plutarch.*

Vertue, at the first rayed the Templers, & vpheld theyr honours, but theyr pryde and sloth, was theyr vtter ouerthrow. *Polycb.*

Mene-

Menecrates because he was excellent in the Arte of Phisick, caused himselfe to be called Iupiter; Philip minding to correct hym for his pride, inuited him to a feast, and caused a table to be provided for him alone, which he vvvas glad of, but when he saw that in sted of meate they gaue him nothing but incense, he vvvas ashamed, and departed from them in great rage.

Dioclesian the Emperour, called himselfe brother to the Sunne and Moone, and made an Ediēt that he would haue all men to kisse his feete, wheras his predecessors gaue their hands to theyr nobility, and bowed theyr knees to the simpler sort. God suffered him to dye a mad man.

Socrates, when hee sawve that Alcibiades vvexed proude because of his great possessions, shewed the Mappe of all the vvorld, & asked him whether hee knew vvvhich vvvere his lands in the territory of Athence; vvho aunsvvered they were not described there; how is it then (quoth he) that thou braggest of that vvvhich is no part of the world?

Antiochus had that admiration of himselfe, that he thought hee was able to sayle on the earth, and goe on the seas.

Egnatius vvould laugh of purpose, to shew

The Theater of
his vvwhite teeth. *Catullus.*

Palæmon a Gramarian in Rome, promised immortalitie and euerlasting felicitie vnto any he dedicated his bookes to. *Cor. Agrip.*

Sparfus, amongst ignorant men, vvoulde seeme a great scholler, but when hee came vvhere schollers were, hee fained himselfe mad, as though he were not ignorant in any thing, but by his infirmitie to excuse himselfe from reasoning. *Seneca.*

Poppeia, Neroes concubine, had her horses shooed with pure gold. *Martiall.*

Archidemus, the sonne of Agesilaus, beeing ouercome by Phillip, vvnderstanding that he vvexed proude thereof, sent him this message, *If thou measure thy shadowe now beeing a victor, with thy shadowe in times past, when thou wast ouercome, thou shalt finde it no longer then in those dayes.* *Brusonius.*

Julius Cæsar confessed (and that with boasting) that hee slew in battailes, eleuen hundred, ninety and two thousand men. *Plinie.*

Pompey the great surpassed him, who caused to be written in the Temple of Minerva, *That he had ouercome, put to flight, and slaine, and vpon yeeling, receiued to mercy, twentie hundred, fourescore, and foure thousand men.*

Cato Censorius boasted, that hee tooke
more

more Townes in Spaine, then he had beene dayes in that countrey. *Plut.*

Agésilas King of Sparta, hearing an Athenian boasting the thicknes of Athens vvalls, sayd, *That the same did well become them, because strong walls were wont to be built for women.*

A Romaine Patricide beeing ambitious of honour, & a coward, to obtaine the same, determined to sette fire on the Treasure house, vvhere the people of Rome layde vp theyr treasure. *Liuius.*

Pyrrhus might haue beene a great Prince if hee had not beene ambitious, and had followed Cineas counsell, who dissuaded hym from his voyage into Italie; but he said, that from Tarentum hee vvould goe to Rome; from Rome to Sicilia, from thence to Carthage; and vvhen he had ouercome thē, he would be king of all Greece, & thē vvould rest himselfe.

Pompey could abide no equall, and Cæsar no superiour.

Fabius the proud Senator, dyed vvith swallowing a hayre in milke.

Spurinus Metellus a Senator of Rome, was murdered, by reason of his ambition, & his house vtterly rased by Cincinatus Dictator, because

The Theater of

because hee sought by meanes of a certaine distribution of wheat, to make himselfe king of Rome.

M. Manlius vppon the like occasion, vvas throwne down headlong from a Tower. *Linus.*

Diogenes vvould tread vpon Platoes carpets and cushions, and sayde that hee trode Platoes pride vnder foote; but thou doost that (quoth Plato) vvith another greater pride. *Laertius.*

The proude and stoute nature of Coriolanus, was the cause of his ruine, notwithstanding, that therewithall he was one of the absolute men in all Rome. *Linus.*

Epaminondas, perceiuing himselfe to bee somewhat prouder for his victory at Leuctra, came abroad the next day homely apparrelled in some griefe; and when hee was asked vvhen his sadnes proceeded: he sayd hee had no cause of heauines, but dyd that because he had beene too well pleased the day before. *Thucidides.*

The goodnes of Aristides, and the meeknesse of Cymon, made the gouernment of the Athenians well lyked of all the Nations of Greece, but the arrogancie of Pausanias, made it to be the more desired.

Philip

Philip King of Fraunce, & Iohn his sonne,
lost Guien by theyr ouer-hastinesse, and
Charles recovered it by gentlenes and humi-
litie. *Froisard.*

Zeuxis, when hee had finished the picture
of Atalanta, beeing strooken vvith admira-
tion of his owne vvorke, brake into these
vvords, and writ vnderneath it, *Painters will
sooner enuy then imitate my dooing.*

Salacon, beeing knowne to be a very poore
man, vvas of so proude an humour, that hee
tooke vpon him as though hee had beene as
vvealthy as the best, from him came thys
prouerbe, *Saloconica superbia. Suidas.*

Anthony had two chyldren by Cleopatra,
the one Alexander, whō hee called the Sun,
the other Cleopatra, whom hee called the
Moone. *Appian.*

Scipio and Haniball discourfing of the ex-
cellencie of a Captaine, Scipio asked hym
whom he thought to be the best Captaine in
the world? he aunswered Alexander, where-
at Scipio stayd; then he asked him who was
the next? hee sayd Pyrrhus; at which hee
griued; then vvho the third? he sayd, my
selfe. Scipio seeing him so aduaunce hym-
selfe, sayd, in what place wouldest thou haue
put thy selfe, if thou hadst not beene ouer-
come

The Theater of

come of me? hee answered, I would then haue set my selfe before Alexander.

Pericles perswading the Athenians to follow the vvarres, in an Oration vainely prayed himselfe, saying, *That for counsaile in this matter, they could not admit a more sufficient man then himselfe. Thucidides.*

Jugurtha killed his bretheren Hiempsall & Adherball, that he alone might bee King of Numidia. *Salust.*

Aelius Adrianus the Emperour, boasted that vvhilst the Commonwealth was in quiet estate, he got more then all other Emperours in warres, and destruction of Realmes and Countries; his name was so much feared, that many kings sent him presents, seeking to be at peace with him. *Eutrop.*

The ambition of Marius and Sylla, kindled ciuill vvarres with such extremitie, that the streets of Rome dyd runne with the bloode of the Cittizens. *Suet.*

Alexander answered the Embassadors of Darius who intreated for peace, and offered his daughter in marriage, that as the heauens could not suffer two Sunnes to rule, so the earth might not permit two Alexanders.

Of

Of Enuie.

The most auncient vice of the world is Enuy, and that which shall not end vntill the worlde end, is Enuie.

THE Poets haue alwaies written, that the enuious persons are continually tormēted by *Mege*ra, one of the Furies of hell.

Caligula offered sacrifice to Enuie, as fearing himselfe to be subiect to her furie, and therefore desirous to stand in her grace. *Dion.*

Aristotle enuied Isocrates so much, that he was wont to say, *It were a shame for Aristotle to hold his peace, and let Isocrates speake.*

Homer had his Zoilus, Virgill his Menius, Cicero his Lycinius, yea, the Gods themselves had theyr Momus.

Fauorinus was wont to wonder howe he coulde lyue, because the Emperour Adrian enuied him, and therefore on a time yeelding to the Emperour in a certaine disputation, when his friends that stood by, meruailed thereat, he sayd; shall not I yeeld to him that hath twenty legions of souldiours?

Plato and Xenophon, Demosthenes and Aeschines, greatly despised each other.

Anto-

The Theater of

Antoninus and Geta, brothers & successors in the Empire to Seuerus theyr Father, enuied so each other, that Antoninus slew hys brother Geta, that he might rule alone. *Herodian.*

The Athenians, through the enuy they bare to Themistocles, caused Timocreon a Rhodian Poet, in his verses to report him a couetous person, a violater of his fayth, and no keeper of hospitalitie.

Caligula vvas wont for enuie to those hee met, to shaue theyr haire of behinde; hee was so enuious, that if hee saw any Romaine that had faire golden hayre, he would cut it off with his owne hands. *Sueto.*

Anthony caused the head of Cicero to bee set before him when he was at meat; & hys vvife Fulvia pulled out the tongue thereof, and wore it in her bonnet. *Plutarch.*

Metellus, at what time Pompey was appointed to succeed him in his office of Proconsulshyp in Spayne, for enuy threof brake all the furniture of warre, consumed all the victuals, famished all the Elephants, suffering his souldiours to doe vvhat injury they could against Pompey.

Plato being in Aegina, it was told the chiefe Iudge that a man of Athence was in the Citie,

tie,

tie, which ought by law to die, he calling Plato to before him, demaunded what hee vvas? Plato aunswered, a Phylosopher; one enuious of him and good letters, hearing the name of Phylosopher, sayd, thys is no man, but a beast, then replyed Plato, saying; *I ought to be free by law, beeing a beast and no man; vvherevpon they dismissed hym. Laetius.*

Politian writ to an enuious man; thou enuiest all things to all men, except enuie, and the same thou doost enuie in another man, which is more enuious then thy selfe.

The mortall hatred betwixt Cæsar and Pompey, was not because the one had iniured the other, but for that Pompey had enuie of that great fortune of Cæsars in fighting, and Cæsar of the great grace Pompey had in gouernment. *Suetonius.*

Themistocles beeing demaunded by one that met him, why hee was sad? aunswered, *The sorrow that I haue, is for that in 22. yeeres since I was borne, I thinke not that I haue doone any thing worthy memory, because I see no man in all Athence beareth me enuie. Plutarch.*

The Salamines buried theyr deade vvith theyr backes turned against the Agarenes, vvhich were theyr mortall enemies, shewing there,

The Theater of

thereby, that their enmitie endured not only in time of theyr lyfe, but also vwhen they were dead.

Publius seeing Mutius (a dogged & enuious man) sadder then hee was wont to be, sayd ; *Eyther some misfortune is befallen Mutius, or else some good fortune to those that bee enuietb. Macrobius.*

So mortall vvas the hatred betweene the two bretheren Eteocles and Polynices, that vwhen theyr bodyes (according to the custome of the Countrey) were burned, the flame parted in sunder, shewing therby that theyr enuie was not ended in death. *Seneca.*

Caligula was desirous of his ovvne ease, & yet hee was enuious to those that vv ere at ease as well as he. *Suet.*

He enuied Homer so much, that being determined vpon a time to abolish the memory of him, he sayd , that hee might well have as much power as Plato, to vveede him out of his Common-wealth. *Suetonius.*

Dyonisius the tyrant, to auoyd enuie, aduauced a man that was wicked , & greatly hated of the people, and beeing demaunded vvhy he did so, *Because* (quoth hee) *I meane to haue a man in my Realme that shall bee more bated then my selfe.*

So

So mortall was the enuie between Themistocles and Aristides, that Themistocles said to the Athenians, *Except yee cast mee and Aristides out of the Citty, into the bottome of the sea, ye shall neuer haue a quiet Athence.*

Alexander would not that Aristotle should publish those bookes which hee had read to him, because hee desired alone to passe all others in learning and feates of warre.

Alcibiades, to auoyde the ouer-great enuie of the people, & to turne aside the euill speeches they had of him, cutte of the tayle of a dogge that he had bought very deere, and draue him thorow the Citty, to the intent hee might busie mens heades about talke of his dogge, and not about other matters.

Narletes being an Egyptian borne, was very much enuied of the Romaines, because he daily encreased in honour and riches.

Had not that which Carmenta or Nicostrata the vvife of Euander writ of the warrs of Troy, beene at that tyme. thought enuie throwne into the fire, the name of Homer had (without doubt) at thys day remayned obscure. *Aurelius.*

Viriatus a Spanyard, King of the Lusitanians, and a great enemy to the Romaines, was so aduenturous in all hys vvarres, and
and

The Theater of

valiant in person, that they, by the space of fifteene yeeres, could neuer haue victory of him; but when they saw by experience that he was inuincible, through enuy they caused him to be poysoned.

Alexander could not abide Perdiccas, because hee was warlike, he hated Lysimachus because he was cunning in ordering a battell, he enuied Seleucus, because hee vvas full of prowesse and courage, hee abhorred Antigonus, because he vvas ambitious, hee grudged at Attalus, because his power was princelike. *Plutarch.*

Plato enuied Democritus, because he made no mention of him in his bookes, thinking that he made no account of him.

It is an old custome to murmur at vertuous deedes, Socrates was reprov'd of Plato, Plato of Aristotle, Aristotle of Auerrois and Ramus, Sicilius of Vulpitius, Lelius of Varro, Marinus of Ptolomeus, Ennius of Homer, Seneca of Aul. Gellius, Cratonestes of Strabo, Thesalleo of Gellian, Hermagoras of Cicero, Cicero of Salust, Origen of Hierome, Hierom of Rufinus, Rufinus of Donatus, Donatus of Prosper, and Prosper of Lupus.

Of

Of Wrath.

This vice proceedeth from the overmuch inflamed blood about the heart, the which by no meanes yeeldeth leasure to vnderstand the circumstances which reason teacheth.

THE manner of the Pythagorians, was much commended, who when they had once vttered their choller, would take one another by the hand, and louingly embrace before euening.

The carriage of bundels of sticks bound together vppon Pollaxes, was to shew that the wrath of a Magistrate ought not to bee too ready, for that while leasurely those bundels so bound were losed, it brought some delay and space to anger. *Plutarch.*

Cotys, King of Thracia, when one brought a present of goodly vessels of glasse, after he had well recompenced the gift, hee brake the all, for feare least through choller) wherevnto he was subiect) he should be mooued to wrath against any of his seruants.

Theodosius, beeing wrathfully mooued against those of Thessolonica, for a comotion which they made, & for slaying his Lieute-

Kk.

nant,

The Theater of

nant sent thither an Army, where-vpon 15 thousand were slayne, neyther women nor childrē being spared, afterward repenting, he commanded the execution of his letters patents should be held in suspence thirty dayes after signification of them, namely, when any were to be punished more seuerely then of custome.

Ajax, impatient for the losse of Achilles armour, killed himselfe. *Ouid.*

Darius, being in an exceeding rage against the Athenians, for sacking the Citty Sardis, prayed God that he might reuenge that injury, and ordayned that thrice a day, when his meate was vpon the table, one should lay vnto him, remember the Athenians. *Herodotus.*

Clinias, by playing vpon the Harpe, and Theodosius by reading the Alphabet, learned to forget their anger. *P. Diaconus.*

Alcimenides, a King among the Grecians, fauoured one Pannonius highly, who one day playing with him at the ball, they contended about a chase, and the one sayd it was thus, the other contrary; and thus contending the King enraged, commanded his gard presently to strike of his head. *Plut.*

I tolomey, finding Eusebides, whom hee greatly

greatly loued, talking vvith a Curtezan who he likewise loued, made her drinke a cup of poyson, and caused him foorth-with to be strangled.

Constantius, the Emperour, had a minion called *Hortensius*, whom he dearely loued, & one day a Page giuing him drinke in a glasse by mishap, the glasse fell out of his hand, and brake in peeces, whereat the Emperour was very angry; in this vnhappy houre *Hortensius* came to the Emperour, to present him certaine bills to be signed, which he was contented to doe, and for that the Inke was too thick, or the pen so naught that he could not write, he commaunded in a rage *Hortensius* to be beheaded.

Pyrrhus, in his wrath, slew his trusty Secretary *Fabatus*. The Emperour *Bitillion* his greatest friend *Cincinnatus*; *Adrian*, his only fauoured *Amproma*; *Dioclesian*, his friend *Patritius*; *Alexander*, *Clytus*. *P. Diocletianus*.

Periander, in his rage murdered his owne wife, and then with iudgement considering the fact, hee caused thole strumpets which incensed him thereto to be burned.

Cataline sayd, that hee could not quench the fire begun in his house with water, and

The Theater of

therefore would pull it downe. *Salustius.*

The foolish reuenge of Xerxes is memorable; who when Hellespont molested him in hys passage, commaunded, that it should haue three hundred strypes; and willed three hundred paire of fetters to be throwne therein to bind it. *Iustine.*

Darius, after hee had taken Babylon, reuenged their old malice, with the murder of 3000. Cittizens. *Herodotus.*

Alexander, after hee had subdued many kingdomes, went into the temple of Iupiter Hammon, to know by oracle whether yet any were aliue that had slaine his father Philip, that he might seeke further reuenge. *Plut.*

The Athenians did honour to Aristigeton and Harmodius, for killing the tyrant Hiparchus. *Thucydides.*

There were eleuen persecutions, of the primitive Church.

The first, was in the raigne of the Emperor Nero, who caused the bodies of Christians to be torne in peeces with dogs, and to make the dogges more fierce, they were braced in skins of Beares, & other sauage beasts; vnder him suffered Peter and Paule. *Eusebius.* It continued 3. yeares. *Tacitus.*

The second, was by Domitian, who vnder

Gao

Justin. standing that one should spring out of the
 memorand lynce of David, which should expell him his
 ed him in Empire, he caused al those to be put to death
 it should which descended from the race of David, a-
 lled three mongst the Iewes, hee exiled and confined
 ne there S. Iohn the Euangelist, into the Ile of Path-
 mos, it continued 2. yeares. *Orosius.*

ylon, re- The third, was by Traiane, who determi-
 murder of ned by torments to punish the Christians,
 ed many and therefore by publique edict, ordayned
 of Jupiter that the Christians should worship the Idols
 her yet a. of the Gentiles, vpon paine of death, which
 her Phil they refusing to doe, he made a great slaugh-
 ge. *Plut.* ter of them, afterward he stayed persecution,
 ittigeton and gaue them liberty. *Eusebius.*

at Hipar- The 4, was in the time of Mar. Aurel. sirna-
 of the pri- med the Phylosopher, who persecuted the
 Church militant in Asia and Europe, where
 Lucius Varus was Gouverneur. *Idem.*

Emperor The 5, vnder Septimus Seuerus, which per-
 Christians secution caused God to disturbe his peace,
 to make for one of his Captaines, called *Albinus*, re-
 raged in belled against him, who made all Britaine re-
 s; vnder uolt from him, calling him selfe Emperor, du-
ius. In ring his life. *Orosius.*

vnder- The 6, vnder Maximus, who most deuil-
 Gan- lishly persecuted the Christians, being offen-
 ded that A. Seuerus had supported them.

The

The Theater of

The 7. was in the raigne of Decius, who persecuted them in despite of his predicesseur Phillip, who was christened. *Idem.*

The 8. in Valerians raigne, who in the beginning greatly fauoured them, but afterwards hee was seduced by a Magitian of Ægypt, because they impugned his deceits & forceries, and persecuted them vvith great slaughter. *Orosius.*

The 9. in the time of the Emperour Aurelius, who the first 6. yeres vsed them most lovingly, but in the end by the prouocation of the deuill, hee persecuted them throughout all the confines of his Empire. *Euseb.*

The 10. vnder Dioclesian, which continued 10. yeares together, of the which Eusebius and Orosius vvere eye-witnesses, some were broiled and scorched aliue, others, their flesh carded, as though it had been wooll.

The 11. and last, was by Iulianus Apostata, who seeing that the blood of the Martirs was the seede of the Church, tempted diuers by preferments and offices to commit idolatry; This was the greatest wound that euer the Church receaued. *Ruffinus. Cassiodorus.*

Prefilla, a woman of Campania, was the nurse of Caligula, shee had against all nature of women her breast hairy, as she was gyuing sucke

suck to Caligula, a young child angered her, whom she tore in peeces, and with the blood thereof annoynted her breasts, so that he sucked together blood and milke, which made him so cruell. *Dion.*

The women of Campania had this custom, that when they would giue theyr teates to a child, first they did annoynt the nipple with the blood of an Hedghogge, to the end that children might bee more fierce and cruell. *Idem.*

Pyrrhus was borne in Greece, nourished in Arcadia, and brought vp with Tygres milke, as to say more plainly, Pyrrhus for beeing borne in Greece was sage, for that hee was brought vp in Archadia, hee was strong and couragious, and for to haue sucked Tygres milke, hee was very proude and cruell. *Homer.*

Pantaleon, tyrant of Elis, caused those Embassadors that came to him to be gueldded, & made the to eate their own stones. *Heraclid.*

Bagoas, an Eunuche, not content to haue murdered Artaxerxes, surnamed *Ochus* king of Egypt, caused his bones to be sawed in sunder, to be filed and scraped, to be shauen, and carued, and made handles for swordes and daggers. I meruaile hee forgotte to make
dice

The Theater of

dice of them.

Euilmerodat, or Balthazar, the son of Nabuchadnezer, gaue his fathers dead body to bee deuoured of Vultures, fearing that hee would reuiue againe, who of an Oxe, could become a man.

Tiberius Nero, put one to death, that so craftily tempered glasse that it would bende and bough with Iron (beeing himselfe onely his Crafts-mayster) saying, *That gold and silver, if such were permitted, would be of no estimation.*

Dionysius, caused Damocles to sitte in his chaire of estate, abounding with all kinde of delicacies, but ouer his head did hang a naked sword, thereby to shew the estate where in tyrants stood. *Plut.*

Galba, assembling together the people of three Townes in Spaine, vnder colour to treat of somthing for their wealth, caused suddenly to be murdered 7000. among whom was the flower of all the youth. *Valerius.*

Octavius, when hee tooke Perowse, choosing out three hundred of those that had yeilded, as well of the better sort, as of the vulgar, slew them in manner of sacrifices before an alter, newly created *Dino Iulio. Suetonius.*

Anto-

Antonius Caracalla, offended with them of Alexandria, entering the Citty in a peaceable maner, and calling out all their youth into a faire field, enclosed them with his Souldiers, and at a signe giuen, killed them euery one, vsing the like cruelty against all the rest, and cleane depopulated the Citty. *Herodianus.*

Volesius Messala, being Proconsull of Asia, slew with the sword in one day 300. and then walking proudly among the courses, with his hands cast abroad, as though hee had archiueued a worthy enterprize, cryed out, *O kingly deede. Seneca.*

Theodosius, the Prince (a man consecrated to the true God) fraudulently calling together at Thessalonica 7000. innocent persons, as it were to see plays, sent in Souldiers amongst them, who slew them. *Eutropius.*

Of Couetousnes.

The better hap a man hath to attaine to riches, the more is he accursed, in being more tormented with the feauers of the mind and vnquietnes. This vice is held to be the roote of all euill, lacking as well those things which it enioyeth, as which it wanteth.

The

The Theater of

THE Scythians only, make no vse of gold and siluer, for euer detesting and condemning the monstrous sinne of couetousnes. *Solinus.*

Caligula, was so couetous, that there was no kind of lucre, or meane to get money by, howe vnlawfull so euer it were, which hee sought not out, insomuch as he layde a tribute vpon vrine, and sold his sisters gownes, whom he had sent into banishment. *Valerius.*

Calipha, King of Persia, hauing filled a Tower with gold, Iewels, and precious stones, and being in warre against Allan king of Tarsary, was so ill succoured of his owne people, because hee would not giue them theyr pay, that hee was taken of Allan, and famished in that Tower where all his treasure lay.

Dionysius the elder, aduertised of one that had hid great store of money, commaunded him vpon paine of death to bring it to him, which he did, although not all, but with the remainder dwelt in another place, and bestowed it vpon inheritance, when Dionysius heard therof, he sent him that which he took from him, saying, *Now thou knowest how to vse riches, take that I had from thee.*

Hermocrates, ready to die, bequeathed his
goods

goods to himselfe.

One at the houre of his death, swallowed many peeces of gold, and sewed the rest in his coate, commanding that it should be buried with him. *Atheneus.*

One besieged in the Tower of Cassilina by Haniball, chose rather to sell a Rat which he had taken for 200. Romaine pence, then to satisfie his hunger, whereof he dyed straight after, but the other saued his life by that dere meate. *Valerius.*

The Popes Camera, or Eschequer, is lyke vnto the Sea, whereinto all Riuers doe run, and yet it ouerfloweth not. *P. Martyr.*

The wife of Lot looking backward, turned into a pillar of salt, sheweth that none in the way of deliberation should desire things past.

Augustinus

The old Clergy being asked why they cannot liue by theyr holines but by couetousnes, answered, *Nunc aliud tempus, alij pro tempore mores.* *Polychr.*

Demonica betrayed Ephesus to Brennus of Senona, for gold, who demaunded her reward of him, vwho brought her to a great heape of gold, and loaded her so heavy therewith, that she died vnder the burden.

Eucio, had hidden such treasure vnder the ground,

The Theater of

ground, that he durst not go out of his house for feare of robbing, nor tarry in it for feare of killing. *Plautus.*

Adrian, surnamed Sophista, when a neighbour of his had sent him a few dainty fishes, for a present in a siluer dish, hee tooke both the siluer dish and the fishes, saying to the messenger, *Tbanke thy maister, and tell him, I take his fishes for nouelties, and his siluer dish for a present.*

Simonides, whē he was requested to do any thing gratis, id est, for nothing, sayd, *That he had two chests, the one shut vp for thanks, the other alwayes open for money. Plut.*

Vespasian, when hee heard that a siluer Image of great substance should be made for a monument of his worthines, he straight held out his hand, saying, *Behold, beere is a place ready to set an Image, a sure foundation from falling.*

Vespasian, of pure misery, niggardship, and couetousnes, commaunded in Rome, to be made publique places, to receaue vrine, not to keepe the Citty more sweete, but to the ende they should giue him more rent. *Suetonius.*

Simonides, beeing demaunded vvhy hee hoorded vp money towards the ende of his
old

old age, *Because* (quoth he) *I had rather leaue my goods to mine enemies, then to bane neede of the releefe of my friends while I am alieue.*

Virgill, in his sixth booke of *Aeneiads*, putteth those persons in hell, which haue done no good to their friends, kindsfolk, & neighbours, but haue been wholly wedded to their riches, without imparting them to others. *Virgill.*

Ochus, King of Persia, would neuer goe into the Country of Perseland, because that by the law of the Realme, hee was bound to giue to euery vvoman that had borne children, one French crowne, and to euery woman with child two.

Plato, thought it almost impossible, for a man very rich to be honest, yet Solon as wise as hee, desired to haue riches, but not to get them by wrong. *Plut.*

Anacreon, hauing receaued of Polycrates fve talents for a gift, vvas so much troubled for the space of two nights with care, how hee might keepe them, and how to imploy them best, that he carried them backe againe, saying, *That they were not worth the paines he had already taken for them.*

Socrates, being sent for by K. Archelaus, to come & receaue store of gold, sent him word
that

The Theater of

that a measure of flower was sold in Athence for a penny double, and that water cost him nothing.

Lycurgus, abrogated the vse of gold & silver coyne, and appoynted Iron money to be currant, by this meanes hee banished from them the desire of riches.

Caligula, tooke of euery Curtezan, as much of her gayne as shee could get of any man at once.

Pertinax, being aduanced to the degree of Emperour, did not forget his niggardlines, but parted Lettice and Artichawkes in two, that the one halfe might be for his dinner, & the other for his supper. *Eutropius.*

The parsimony of Fabritius, is not to bee condemned, for the age wherein hee lyued, ought to excuse him, in the which all magnificence was vnknowne to the Romaines.

Iustinian the Emperour, for himselfe procured riches, and for the deuill he cheapned soules, he was couetous, and maintayned the heresie of the Pelagians.

Epimenides curse of riches was, that all the treasures hoorded vp by the couetous, shold be wasted by the prodigall.

The Romaines, and the Carthagenians, were friends a long time, but after they knew there

there was in Spayne great mines of gold and siluer, immediatly arose betweene them ciuill warres. *P. Diaconus.*

Darius, being very rich and couetous, sent to Alexander in scorne, to know where hee had treasure to maintaine such an army, who answered, *Tell thy maister that he keepeth in his Coffers his treasures of mettalls, and I haue no other treasure then the hearts of my friends.* *Plutarch.*

Angelot, a Cardinall, was so couetous, that by a false dore hee descended into the stable, and euery night stole away the Oares, which his horse-keepers had giuen his horses, and continued it so long, till one of the horse-keepers hyding himselfe in the stable, did so belabour him with a Pikefork, that hee had much adoe to crawl away. *I. Pontanus.*

Of Sloth.

In this vice, Wit, vnderstanding, wisdom, and all honest endeouours are buried, as it were in a graue, from which ariseth the loathsom stench of corrupt manners and disordered life, making of men women, of women beasts, of beasts monsters.

Alex.

The Theater of

Alexander, an Emperour of the East, giuen to great idlenes, demaunded of his wise men, if he had long to liue, they answered him, yea, If he could take away the teeth of a brazen Boare, that stood in the market place, meaning thereby, that he would shorten his daies, except he gaue ouer his idlenes. Zonarus.

A Senator of Rome, who was saluted by another, riding in his chariot, answered, I will not say God saue you, since in going thus at your ease, you show you haue no desire to liue long.

Epaminondas, discharged all his Souldiers which grew fat, saying, That as a woman too fat doth not easily conceaue, so doth fat hinder a man from doing his charge, as armes doe which are to beauey.

Scipio, being arriued at his campe, banished all Souldiours, slaues, and Pages, and all vnprofitable people, and made each one to carry his owne armour.

The Sabies, hauing aboundance of all kind of riches, spent their times slothfully.

The Nabathies, hauing nothing, but what they get by their vertue and labor, are good husbands, & abandon all idlenes.

Metellus, when hee was arriued in Affrica, hee tooke away whatsoeuer might seeme to

don-

hourish slothfulnes, and caused proclamation to be made, that none should presume to sell eyther bread or any other foode dressed, that the carriers of vvater should not follow the Campe, that the Souldiers shoulde haue no pages, nor beastes of carriage, that each one should keepe his ranke, cast his trench, and carry his vittuals together with his furniture. *Salust.*

In the Ilands named Paleares in Spayne, the chyl dren might not eate, vntill vvith theyr slings they had strooken downe theyr meate, which theyr parents vsed to sette for them vpon an hie beame or poale. *Plinie.*

Epaminondas killed one of his souldiours beeing a sleepe, that was set to vvatch, saying that hee left him in the same estate hee found him.

The kings of Persia and Macedonia, were euery morning awaked, to put them in mind to take care of that which God had comitted to theyr charge. *Herodot.*

At certaine games of Olympus, there came a Phylosopher of Thebes, which had made all the apparrel he wore himselfe; the assembly mervailing that one man coulde doe all this, he answered, *The sloth of man is the cause that one Art is deuided into diuers; for he that*

Ll.

know

The Theater of

Alexander, an Emperour of the East, giuen to great idlenes, demaunded of his wise men, if he had long to liue, they answered him, yea, If he could take away the teeth of a brazen Boare, that stood in the market place, meaning therby, that he would shorten his daies, except he gaue ouer his idlenes. Zonarus.

A Senator of Rome, who was saluted by another, riding in his chariot, answered, I will not say God saue you, since in going thus at your ease, you show you haue no desire to liue long.

Epaminondas, discharged all his Souldiers which grew fat, saying, That as a woman too fat doth not easily conceaue, so doth fat hinder a man from doing his charge, as armes doe which are too heauy.

Scipio, being arriued at his campe, banished all Souldiours, slaues, and Pages, and all vnprofitable people, and made each one to carry his owne armour.

The Sabies, hauing abundance of all kind of riches, spent their times slothfully.

The Nabathies, hauing nothing, but what they get by their vertue and labor, are good husbands, & abandon all idlenes.

Metellus, when hee was arriued in Affrica, hee tooke away whatsoeuer might seeme to

nou-

hourish slothfulnes, and caused proclamation to be made, that none should presume to sell eyther bread or any other foode dressed, that the carriers of vvater should not follow the Campe, that the Souldiers shoulde haue no pages, nor beastes of carriage, that each one should keepe his ranke, cast his trench, and carry his victuals together with his furniture. *Salust.*

In the Ilands named Baleares in Spayne, the chyl dren might not eate, vntill vvith theyr slings they had strooken downe theyr meate, which theyr parents vsed to sette for them vpon an hie beame or poale. *Plinie.*

Epaminondas killed one of his souldiours beeing a sleepe, that was set to vvatch, saying that hee left him in the same estate hee found him.

The kings of Persia and Macedonia, were euery morning awaked, to put them in mind to take care of that which God had comitted to theyr charge. *Herodot.*

At certaine games of Olympus, there came a Phylosopher of Thebes, which had made all the apparrel he wore himselfe; the assembly meruailing that one man coulde doe all this, he answered, *The sloth of man is the cause that one Art is denided into diuers; for he that*

Ll.

know-

The Theater of
knoweth all Artes together, must needs knowe
one alone. - Hee vvas reputed a vaine-glori-
ous Phylosopher.

More hurtfull vvas the Citty of Carthage
to Rome after her destruction, then during
the vvhole course & season of warres which
the Romaines had with her, for that vvhilst
they had enemies in Affrick, they knew not
vvhhat vices meant in Rome. *Guevara.*

The great Numantia in Spayne, could ne-
uer bee vvone (notwithstanding 14. yeeres
siedge of the Romaines,) till Scipio purged
his Campe of loyterers, perfumers, and bar-
lots.

Darius plunged the Babylonians in all ma-
ner of idlenes, that they might not haue the
hart afterward to rebell.

The same policie vsed Cimon, to diminish
the force and povver of his allies, by graun-
ting them vvhatsoeuer they required.

The carelesnesse and negligence of Dioni-
sius the younger, getting the vpper hande of
him, carried him to vvomen and lechery, &
at length did breake in sunder his Adamant
chaines; that is, the great number of his war-
like souldiours, and his store of Gallies, of
vvhom his Father boasted that hee left hys
kingdome fast chained to his sonne.

Sarda-

Sardanapalus through his slothfulnesse, was overcome by Arbactus, and lost the Monarchie of Assyria.

The Pheacons counted it the greatest felicitie that might be, to doe nothing. *Homer.*

The Romaines vsed to punish idlenesse so sharply, that the husbandman whose ground was found barren, and his pastures vnoccupied, was presently put from the place, and his ground giuen to another man.

Macarius & Diogenes, for that they would not be accounted idle persons, the one would remooue heapes of sand from place to place, and the other would tumble his tubbe vp and downe.

Augustus did win the souldiours vnto him with rewards, the common sort with plentie of victuals, and all generally vvith the pleasure of ease. *Tacitus.*

VVhé Augustus reproched a certain plaier because thorow his occasion there was a tumult among the people, hee answered, *It is good for thee, ô Caesar, that the people bee vvithheld by our idle exercises, from busying theyr braines about other matters. Dion.*

The Theater of Of Gluttony.

This deadly enemy to health, replenisheth the body with humours, wind, inflammations, distillations, and opirations; and change of meate draweth pleasure out of the bounds of sufficiency; Pleasure, in all thinges which pleaseth, whereas in simple and vniforme thinges, delight neuer exceedeth the appetite and naturall necessitie.

THE Arigentines, builded as though they shoulde alvvayes liue, and did feede, as though they should alwayes die. *Plato.*

The Emperour Septimus Seuerus, & Iouinianus, dyed with eating and drinking too much.

Valintinianus, a famous Emperour, dyed suddenly of a surfet.

Lucullus, beeing asked one day by his seruant, whom he had inuited to his feast, seeing so much meate prepared? answered, *Lucullus shall dine with Lucullus. Plut.*

Vitellius Spinter, vvas so much gyuen to gluttony and excesse, that at one supper, he vvas serued with two thousand seuerall kind of fishes, and with 7000. flying foules.

Mules

Mulcasses king of Thunis, after he was depriued of his kingdome, in his returne out of Almaine, being without hope that the Emperour Charles the fift vvould helpe him at all, hee spent one hundred crownes vpon a Peacock dressed for him. *P. Iouius.*

Maximilian the Emperour, deuoured in one day forty pounds of flesh, and drunke an hoghead of vvine.

Gera the Emperour, for three dayes together continued his feastial, and his delicates vvere brought in by the order of the Alphabet.

Astydamas, beeing inuited by Ariozarza-nes to a banquet, eate vp al that alone, which vvvas provided for diuers guests. *Vopisc.*

There vvvas a contention betweene Hercules and Lepreas, vvvhich of them both should first deuoure an Oxe, in which attempt Lepreas vvvas ouer-come, afterwards, hee challenged him for drinking, but Hercules vvvas his maister. *Ælianus.*

Aglais, vvvhose practise was to founde the trumpet, deuoured at euery meale twelue poundes of flesh, with as much bread, as two bushels of wheate vvould make, and three gallons of vvine.

Philoxenes, a notorious glutton, vvished

The Theater of

he had a necke like a Crane, that the sweete meate vvhich he eate might bee long in going downe. *Rauisius.*

Lucullus at a solemne and costly feast hee made to certaine Embassadors of Asia, among other things, he did eate a Griph boyled, and a Goose in paste. *Macrob.*

Salust, in his inuectiue against Cicero, amongst many graue matters vvhereof hee accused him, he spake of his wanton excesse, as hauing poudred meats from Sardinia, and wines from Spayne.

Lucullus tooke great paynes himselfe in furnishing of a feast, and when he was asked vvhy he was so curious in setting out a banquet, hee aunswered, *That there was as great discretion to be vsed in marshalling of a feast, as in the ordering of a battaile, that the one might be terrible to his enemies, and the other acceptable to his friends.* *Plut.*

In Rhodes, they that loue fish, are accounted right curteous and free-harted men, but he that delighteth more in flesh, is ill thought of, and to his great shame is reputed a bond-slauē to his belly. *Alianus.*

Sergius Galba, was a deuouring and gluttonous Emperour, for he caused at one banquet 7. thousand byrds to be killed. *Suet.*

Xerxes

Xerxes hauing tasted of the figges of Athens, sware by his Gods that hee vvoulde eate no other all his life after, and went forthvvith to prepare an Army to conquer Grecia, for no other cause but to fill his belly full of the figges of that Country. *Plut.*

Plato returning out of Sicill into Greece, told his schollers that he had seen a monster, meaning Dionisius, because hee vsed to eate twice a day. *Idem.*

Aristotle mocking the Epicures, sayd, that vpon a time they vvvent all into a temple together, beseeching the Gods that they wold gyue them necks as long as Cranes and Herons, that the pleasures and tastes of meates might be more long, complayning against Nature for making their necks too short.

The Sicilians dedicated a Temple to Gluttony, and erected images to Bacchus & Ceres, the God and goddesse of vvine & corne. *Pausanias.*

M. Manlius, in times past made a booke of diuers vvayes hovv to dresse meate, and another of the tastes, sauces, and diuers meanes of seruices, vvch were no sooner published, but by the decree of the Senate, they were burned, and if hee had not fled speedily into Asia, he had been burned with them.

There

The Theater of

There was a lawe in Rome called *Fabia*, by which it was prohibited, that no man should dispend in the greatest feast hee made, above an hundred Sexterces. *Aul. Gellius.*

The law *Licina*, forbad all kindes of sauces at feastes, because they prouoke appetite, & are cause of great expence. *Idem.*

The lawe *Ancia*, charged the Romaines to learne all kinde of sciences but cookerie.

The law *Iulia*, vvas that none should bee so hardie as to shutte theyr gates vwhen they vvere at dinner, that the Censors of the Citie might haue easie accesse into theyr houses at that time, to see if their ordinary were according to their ability. *Macro.*

Nisæus a tyrant of Syracuse, vwhen he vnderstood by his Soothsayers that he had not long to liue, the little time hee had left, hee spent in belly-cheere and drunkennesse, and so dyed. *Rauisius.*

Mar. Anthonius set foorth a booke of hys drunkennesse, in which hee prooued those prancks he played when hee vvas overcome with vvine, to be good and lawfull. *Plut.*

Darius had written vpon his graue thys inscription; *I could drinke good store of wine, & beare it well.* *Rauisius.*

Ptolomey, vvho in mockery vvas called
Philopater,

Philopater, because hee put to death his Father and mother, through wine and women, dyed like a beast. *Valer.*

Lacydes a *Phylosopher*, by too much drinking fell into a palsie, whereof he dyed.

Aruntius a *Romaine*, beeing drunken, deflowered his own daughter *Medullina*, whom she forthwith killed. *Plutarch.*

Tiberius Cæsar vvas preferred to a *Pretors* shyp, because of his excellencie in drinking.

Diotimus, was surnamed *Funnell*, or *Tunnell*, because he gulped downe wine through the channell of his throat, vvhich was powdered into a *Funnell*, the end whereof was put into his mouth, vvithout interpiration betweene gulpes. *Rauisius.*

In the feast of *Bacchus*, a crowne of golde vvas appoynted for him that coule drinke more then the rest.

Agron the King of *Illyrium*, fell into a sickness of the sides called the *Plurisie*, by reason of his excessiue drinking, and at last died thereof.

Cleio a vvoman, was so practised in drinking, that shee durst challenge all men and vvomen what soeuer, to try maisteries who could drinke most, and ouercome all.

Cleomenes, king of *Lacedemonia*, beeing disposed

The Theater of

disposed to carouse after the manner of the Scythians, dranke so much, that hee became and continued euer after sencelesse.

Cyrillus sonne, in his drunkennes, wickedly slewy that holy man his father, & his mother great with child, he hurt his two sisters, and deflowred one of them. *August.*

Androcides a Gentleman of Greece, hearing of Alexanders excesse in drunkennesse, vvrote a letter to him, wherein was a Tablet of gold, with these words thereon ingrauen, *Remember Alexander When thou drinkest wine, that thou doost drinke the blood of the earth.*

Those of Gallia Transalpina, vnderstanding that the Italians had planted Vines in Italy, came to conquer theyr Countrey; so that if they had neuer planted Vines, the French-men had not destroyed the Countrey. *Linus.*

Four old Lombards being at banquet together, the one dranke an health roudde to the others yeeres, in the end they challenged two to two, and after each man had declared how many yeeres old he was, the one dranke as many times as he had yeeres, and likewise his companion pledged him, the one vvvas 58. the second, 63. the third, 87. the last, 92. so that a man knoweth not vvhat they
did

did eate or drinke; but he that dranke least, dranke 58. cups of vvine. *P. Diaconus.*

Of thyseuill custome came the lawe that the Gothes made, that is; *VVee ordaine and commaund, vpon paine of death, that no olde men vpon payne of death, shoulde drinke to one anothers health at the table. Idem.*

Of Lechery.

This bewitching euill, beeing an vnbrideled appetite, in whomsoever it raigneth, killeth all good motions of the minde, altereth, dryeth, & weakeneth the body, shortning lyfe, diminishing memory, and vnderstanding.

CYrena, a notorious strumpet, vvas surnamed *Dode camechana*, for that shee inuented and found out twelue seuerall waies of beastly pleasures. *Cor. Arisp.*

Proculeius the Emperour, of an hundred Sarmatian virgins he tooke captiue, he deflowred tenne the first night, and all the rest vvithin fiftene dayes after.

Hercules in one night deflowred fiftie.

Theophrastus writeth of an Indian hearbe, vvich who so eateth, is able to performe 70. seuerall actions.

Ioban-

The Theater of

Iohannes á Casa, Archbishop of Beneuento, and Legate in Venice, vvrit a booke in praise of the abhominable vice of Sodomitrie.

Sigismond Malatesta, strived to haue carnall knowledge of his sonne Robert, vvho thrusting his dagger into his fathers bosom, reuenged his wickednes.

Cleopatra, had the vse of her brother Ptolemeus company, as of her husbands.

Antiochus stayed a whole vvinter in Chalcidea, for one mayde which he there fancied.

Lust vvvas the cause of the vvarres between the Romaines and the Sabines. *Linus.*

Thalesthis, Queene of the Amazons, came 25. dayes iourney, to lie vvith Alexander. *Iustinus.*

Adultery in Germany, is neuer pardoned. *Tacitus.*

Messalina and Popilia, vvvere so incontinent, that they cõtended vvith most shamefull harlots, prostrating themselues without respect of time, place, or company, to any, though neuer so base. *Plut.*

Claudius deslowred his owne sisters, and Semiramis burned in beastly lust towards her sonne Ninus.

Nero caused Atticus a Romaine Consull to be slayne, that hee might the more conveniently

ently enjoy the company of his wife. *Corn. Tacitus.*

Commodus, not contented with his three hundred Concubines, committed incest with his owne sisters. *Herodian.*

Caligula dyd the like, but the one vvas slaine by his vvife, the other by his Concubine.

Adultery was the cause of the first alteration of the City of Rome. *Entrop.*

Sempronia a vvoman, well learned in the Greeke, and Sappho, no lesse famous, defended luxurie and lust by their writings.

Cleopatra invited Anthony to a banquet in the prouince of Bithinia, in the vvood Scythem, where, at one instance, of threescore young virgines, fiftie and siue were made mothers.

Cleophis a Queene of India, saued her kingdome and subiects from destruction, by a nights lodging with Alexander, by whom she had a sonne called Alexander, vvho was after ward King of India; shee was euer after called *Scortum Reginum.* *Iustine.*

Heliogabalus, not onely deflowred, but also married a virgine Vestall, saying it vvas reason that Priests shoulde marry Nunnes, because that in times past hee had beene

Priest

The Theater of
Priest of the Sunne.

Iane Queene of Naples, was hanged vp for her aduoutry, in the very same place vvhether shee had hanged her husband Andreas afore, because he was not (as shee sayd) able to satisfie her beastly desire.

Feron King of Egypt had beene blind 10. yeeres, and in the eleuenth, the Oracle told hym that he should recover his sight, if hee washed his eyes in the vvater of a vvoman vvvhich neuer had to doe with any but her husband ; vvhereupon, hee first made tryall of his owne vvife, but that dyd him no good, after, of infinite others, which did him all as little, saue onely one, by whom hee recovered his sight, and then hee put all the rest to death. *Herodot.*

Julia the daughter of Augustus vvvas so immodest, shamelesse, and vnchast, that the Emperour was neuer able to reclaime her ; and vvhen shee was admonished to forsake her bad kinde of lyfe, and to follow chastitie as her Father dyd, shee aunswered, *That her Father forgotte that hee was Caesar, but as for herselfe, shee knew well enough that shee was Casars daughter.*

Cornelius Gallus, and Q. Elerius, two Romaine Knights, dyed in the very action
of

of theyr filthy lust. *Plinie.*

Arichbertus, eldest sonne vnto Lotharius, King of Fraunce, dyed euen as hee was embracing his whores.

Alcibiades was burned in his bed, with hys Curtezan Timandra. *Plut.*

The Egyptians punishments against adultery, was, to cut of the nose of the vvoman, and the priue parts of the man.

Alexander when a woman was brought to him one euening, demaunded of her vvhy shee came so late? she aunswered, that shee stayed vntill her husband was gone to bed. VVhich he no sooner heard, but he sent her away, being angry with the that had almost made him commit adultery.

He was angry with Cassander, because hee would by force kisse a minstrels maid.

Rodolphus King of Lombardie, beeing taken in adultery, was slaine by the vvomans husband whom he abused.

Roderigo, King of Spayne, was deprived of his kingdome & life by the Sarazins, who vvere called in by an Earle called Iulian, that he might be auenged of the king for forcing his daughter.

Cælius Rhodoginus, in his 11. booke of antiquities, telleth of a certain man, that the
more

The Theater of

more he vvas beaten, the more he feruently desired vvomen.

The vvidowe of the Emperour Sigismund intending to marry againe, one perswaded her to spende the remainder of her life after the manner of the Turtle-Doue, who hath but one make; *If you counsell mee, (quoth shee) to followe the example of byrds, why doe you not tell me of Pidgions & Sparrowes, which after the death of their makes, doe ordinarilie couple themselves with the next they meet.*

Hiero, King of Syracuse, banished the Poet Epicharmus for speaking vvantonly before his vvife, and that very iustly, for hys vvife vvas a true mirrour of chastitie.

Sulpitius Gallus, put away his wife by deuorce, because shee went abroad vnmasked.

Pompey caused one of his souldiers eyes to be put out in Spaine, for thrusting his hand vnder a womans garment that was a Spanyard; and for the like offence, did Sertorius commaund a footeman of his band to be cut in peeces. *Sabellicus.*

If Caracalla had not seene his mothers thigh, he had not married her. *Suetonius.*

Speusippus the Phylosopher, one of Platoes followers, vvas slaine for his adulterie. *Tertullianus.*

Tigel-

Tigellinus dyed amongst his Concubines.

Tacitus.

Rodoaldus, King of Lombardy, was slaine with a certaine matrone, euen in the action of their concupiscence. *Paulus Diaconus.*

By the law of Moses, adulterers were stoned with rigour, which our law doth not obserue, for were it to bee so in these dayes, wee should not finde stones enough to fulfill it.

A Nunne, finding in her Booke, at the bottome of the leafe, these vvordes, *Bonum est omnia scire*, determined to try what the carnall copulation of man and woman might bee, but turning ouer the leafe, shee sawe in the beginning thereof, *Sed non uti*, vvherevpon to her greefe shee altered her purpose, and her ioy lasted but a while.

Rutilius, Consull of Rome, caused the temple of Lucina to bee burned, because his daughter (great with child) made her vow, and kept her 9. *vigils*, and vpon more deuotion, was desirous to bee deliuered in the temple.

The Persians, would not shew their wiues vnto strangers. *Iosephus.*

The Tarentines, and the Capuans, were very mortall enemies, by chaunce one

Mm.

day

The Theater of

oneday in the campe of the Capuans, two Captaines fell at variance, because they both loued one woman, which when the Tarentines perceiued, immediatly they gaue them the onset, & ouercame them.

If Scipio Affricanus had not scowred the Romaine Armies of leachery, the inuincible Numantia had neuer beene ouercome.

Phalaris, the tirant, would neuer grant man any thing that he desired, neyther euer denied any thing that a dissolute woman requested. *Plut.*

Caligula, gaue but 6000. sextercies onely, to repaire the walls of Rome, & 10000. sextercies for furring one of his Lémons gowns. *Idem.*

Dionysius, the tyrant, albeit of nature hee was most cruell, yet by his Cūrtizan Mirra, hee became so tractable, that shee onely did confirme all his prouisions of the weale publique, and hee did but ordaine and appoynt them.

Themistocles, was so enamoured of a woman that he had taken in the warres of Epirus, that she being sicke, and let blood, he also was let blood, and washed his face with the blood that issued out of her arme.

VWhen Demetrius had taken Rhods, there was

was brought to him a faire Gentlewoman, which he made his friend in loue, which she perceauing to be great, shewed her selfe angry with him, and refused his company, but he abandoning his estate, on his knees prayed her to pardon him.

Autenaricus, a famous King of the Gothes, after he had triumphed ouer Italy, and made himselfe Lord of Europe, was so far in loue with Pincia, a Curtezian, that whilst she combed his head, he would make cleane her slippers. *Olaus.*

I. Caesar diuersly was spotted with adultery, as with Posthumia, the wife of Seruius Sulpitius, Lelia, the wife of Gabinus, with Tatalin, the wife of Crassus, with Musia, Cne-rius Pompeyes vvyfa, and Serulia, the mother of Brutus.

Of Desperation.

The last of all the perturbations of the mind, is Desperation, and is of all other most pernicious; this destroyer of all hope of better fortune, entereth so farre into the hart of man, that it maketh him offer violence to himselfe, then the which nothing can bee more dangerous to the soule.

The Theater of

BRUTUS, and CASSIUS, after the death of
Cæsar, desperately killed themselves.

Anthony, when hee heard that Cleopatra
had slaine her selfe, desperately ranne vpon his
sword.

Empedocles, because hee could not learne
the cause of Aetnaes burning, threw himselfe
into it. *Horace.*

Aristotle, for that he could not giue a rea-
son of the flux and reflux of Eurypus, drow-
ned himselfe.

Themistocles, vvas not ashamed of this
damnable speach in his mouth ; *If a man
should shew me two severall wayes, the one lea-
ding to heauen, the other to hell, of the twaine I
had rather take the latter. Alianus.*

Spira, the Italian, being exhorted to say the
Lords prayer, desperately aunswered, *That
hee could not with his heart call God Father, be-
cause the deuill was his Father, nor haue any
place but amongst the reprobate.*

The Donatists, rather then they would
bee forced from theyr fancies, slew them-
selues, yet this did nothing fray the Church
of God from compelling them by the rigour
of Princes lawes, without any respect of their
wilfull desperation. *August.*

Pto

Ptolomens, that killed Pompeius, being overcome by Cæsar, drowned himselfe in the Riuer Nilus. *Eutropius.*

Phylostrates, beeing destitute of all hys friends, by the reason of a contagious wound hee had, led a poore and miserable lyfe, and lyke a begger wandered from place to place, thereby to signifie, that though hee were in such misery, as no man more, yet had he rather in that grieve so consume his dayes, then desperatly to kill himselfe.

Fimbria, killed himselfe in Asia, in the temple of Æsculapius, because hee would not be taken of Sylla. *Appian.*

Timocrates, an Athenian, seeking to auoyde the feare of death by water, as then ready to be sunke in a shippe, killed himselfe. *Thucydides.*

Sabina, the wife of Adrian the Emperour, beeing without all reason or modesty, was cruelly intreated, and with extreamity driuen to desperation, murdered her selfe. *Eutropius.*

Arbogastus, beeing vanquished by Theodosius the Emperour, fled out of the battaile, and not finding place of refuge or security, with his owne sword killed himselfe. *Ambrose.*

The Theater of

Artaxerxes, caused his eldest sonne Darius to be slaine, for certaine treacherous demeanours, the second brother next to him, forthwith in his fathers presence, drew out his persian *Scynax*, and desperatly murdered himselfe. *Ælian.*

Mithridates, naked of all comfort, & desperate in his vnhappy fortunes, when hee could not dispatch himselfe by poyson, for that hee had alwayes vsed Antidotes (from whence at this day we cal our *Mithridate*) desired Bitalus a French-man, and one of his Captains, to kill him, which he obeyed. *Appian.*

The Assapeians, besieged of the Romaines, seeing no way to escape their tyranny & bondage, brought all their goods and riches into the market-place, & piled vpon them great heapes of wood, and sware 50. of the chiefeest of their Citty, that they with theselues, wives and children, should goe vp to it, and if they were furdre distressed, to set it on fire. *Idem.*

Of the Deuill.

The deuill hath diuers names, he is called Diabolus, Demō, (& of Plato Cacodemō) Satan, Lucifer, Leuiathan, Mammon, Asmodeus, Beelzebub, Baal, Berith, Belphegor, & Ashtaroth.

The

THE deuill suffered Herod in words, to pretend the worshipping of Christ, when he intended in his hart to kill him.

He made Pilate to confesse Christes innocency, & yet against his owne conscience, to giue sentence of death against him.

Hee caused Iudas to kisse Christ, as though he loued him, & then to betray him.

The deuill caused Pilates wife to dreame, that she was troubled, because of Christ, and prayed him not to medle with him, for that the deuill knew by his death the restauration of mankind.

It is written in the discourse of the liues of the fathers of Ægipt, that one of them saw in a vision, the assembly of deuills, and hearing one report the diuersity of illusions, where-with they had beguiled the world, hee sawe their Prince make great gratulation and recompence, to one of those ill spirits, that had deceaued a vertuous man of the Church, the to all the rest, stirring thousands to transgressions and finnes.

In Italy, an vnlearned vvoman possessed with the deuill, being asked, which was the best verse Virgil made, answered, *Discite lusitiam monite et non temnere diuos. Louicernus.*

A

The Theater of

A mayde, borne in Saxony, before she was twelue yeares of age, and one that neuer knew what learning meant (possessed as the other) prophesied in Greeke, and Latine, the warres that were to come in Saxonie. *Idem.*

The King of the Sodomites, in the person of the deuill, sayde to Abraham, *Giue mee the soules, take thou the rest.*

The deuill disputed with Michael about the body of Moses.

A Musition shewed his cunning before Antigonus, whō he oftentimes found fault with, bidding him set vp his treble string higher, & then his meane; the Musition said, *The deuill is in it (ō King) by the Gods I sweare, if thou art more expert then I.* *Ælian.*

The head and leader of euill spirits is Lucifer, which hath that name, for hee was made more cleare and bright then other Angells. *Gregory.*

He waxing proud against his Creatour, lost his light and fairenes, & as he was worthy he got him a foule darke shape of Apostacy, with him self a multitude of Angells, who by the permission of God, change themselves into Angels of light, to deceaue the world.

One wryteth pleasantly, that hee is called
Dias

Diabolus of *Dia*, which in Greeke signifieth two, and *Boulos*, which is *Morsus*, because he maketh but two bits of a man, one of the body, the other of the soule.

The euill Angell or spirit of Brutus, appeared to him sitting in his tent, whom he boldly asking, what man or God hee was, answered, *I am Brutus thy euill spirit, and at Philippi I will meete thee agayne, where hee dyed.* *Plutarch.*

Leuiathan tempteth with pride, Mammon attempteth by auarice, Asmodeus seduceth by leachery, Beelzebub inciteth to enuy, Baall Berith, prouoketh to ire, Belphegor moueth to gluttony, Astorath perswadeth to sloth.

Of Hell.

Hell hath likewise diuers names, Infernus, Barathrum, Tartarus, Orcus, &c, from the which there is no redemption.

P*Luto*, the Sonne of *Saturne* and *Ops*, is of the Poets faigned, to bee the **G O D** of hell, and riches, hee vvas called *Februus* for certayne sacrifices for the dead, offered to him; in sted of a Scepter, he hath in his hands
 keys,

The Theater of

keyes, for that there is no returne from hell.

Proserpina, the daughter of Ceres, as shee was gathering flowers, was stolne away by Pluto, & afterward called the Queene of hel, and the dead. *Apollodorus.*

The three Iudges in hell, were Minos, *Æacus*, and *Rhadamanthus*.

The three destinies, *Chotho*, *Lachesis*, and *Atropos*, were faigned to be the daughters of *Iupiter* & *Themis*.

The furies of hell, were called *Eumenides*, & *Erimies*, with which the guilty consciences of men were tormented.

There are foure floods in hel, *Acheron*, *Stix*, *Cocytus*, and *Pblegeton*, whose Ferriman was *Charon*, and the Porter of hell it selfe, three headed *Cerberus*.

The Elizian fieldes, were faigned to be the place where the soules of the blessed remayned, and the flood *Lethe*, or of forgettulnes, where who so did drinke, forgot whatsoeuer before they remembred.

FINIS.

A Table of all the speciall matters contained in this booke.

A.

Abstinance, *vide* temperance.

Accusation, *vide* slander.

Adultery, *vide* leachery.

Angels, 4. 37.

Age, 54, 59.

Arts, 69. 93.

Armes, 93, 134. 221.

Arrogancy, 112. *vide* pride.

Antiquities, 147.

Astronomy, 151.

Agriculture. 234.

Arithmatique, 153.

Astrology, 156.

Aristocratia, 164.

Archbishops of Rome, 185.

Apparell, 93, 43.

Apparitions, *vide* visions.

Ambition, 189, *vide* pride.

Aduersities, *vide* pouerty.

Auarice, 45, *vide* couetousnes.

Authority, 163.

Anger, *vide* wrath.

Auncestors, 240.

Aboundance, 256.

Beau-

The Table.

B.

BEauty, 75, 29.
Benefits, 44, *vide* liberality.
Banishment, 108, 120, 152.
Bishops of Rome, 185.
Blessednes, *vide* felicity.
Blasphemy, 12.
Blesing, 107.
Boasting, *vid.* pride.
Bounty, *vide* liberality.
Bookes, 243.

C.

CHastity, 78.
Christ, 1, 106, 139.
Children, 111, 34.
Captaines, 49.
Chivalry, 151.
Cardinals, 156.
Circles, 6.
Care, *vide* sorrow.
Cruelty, *vide* wrath.
Courage, *vide* fortitude.
Clemency, 41.
Continency, *vide* temperance, chastity.
Content, 29.
Couetousnes, 253, 12.
Constancy, 63.

Coun-

The Table.

Country, 87.
Common-wealth, 87. 148.
Cruelty, 12.
Curiosity, 2.
Comedians, 93.
Craft, 120.
Cosenage, 120.
Contemplation, 232, 139.
Counsaile, *vide* prudence.
Counsaillours, 147.
Curfing, 107.
Colonies, 148.
Coronations, 79.
Confessours, 190.
Clergy, 213.
Curtisie, *vide* clemency.
Cowardize *vide* feare.

D.

DEath, 257, 30, 33, 154.
Detraction, 73, *vide* slander.
Delectation, *vide* pleasure.
Dicing, 93, 155.
Diligence, 60, 27.
Dauncing, 96, 103.
Desperation, 266, 117.
Deuill, 268, 122.
Deceite, *vide* lying.

Dissimu.

The Tables.

Disimulation, 13, 120.
Destinies, 137, 220.
Dreames, *vide* visions.
Diuination, *vide* prophecie.
Democratia, 164.
Deuotion, 189.
Desire, *vide* couetousnes.
Delight, *vide* pleasure.
Drunkennes, 83, *vide* gluttony.
Duarchie; 164.

E.

Education, 54.
Earth, 136.
Elements, 137.
Ease, *vide* sloth.
Eloquence, 74, 225.
Enuy, 246, 41, 73.
Emulation, 73,
Empyre, 164, 172,
Emperours, 166,
Electors, 7, 174,
Empire of Turks, 182,
Equity, *vide* Iustice,
Eruditory, 39,
Exercise, *vide* labour,

Fame,

The Table.

F.

Fame, 221.

Fortune, 212, 25.

Faith, 80.

Fashions, *vide* apparrell, 140.

Flattery, 128.

Felicity, 219, 131.

Feare, 124, 23.

Fortitude, 33.

Forgetfulness, *vide* memory.

Fooles, 140.

Fælix hownds, 216.

Furies, *vide* hell, 225.

Friendship, 66, 21.

Friends, 48.

G.

GOD, 1, 13, 14, 51, 111, 149.

Geometry, 37, 153.

Gifts, *vide* liberality.

Games, 91.

Gaming, 93.

Greefe, *vide* sorrow.

Gods, 141.

Goddesles, *ibid*.

Grace, 151.

Gardens, 234.

Grammer, 154.

Gamsters hall, 209.

Gold,

The Table.

Gold, 219.
Gentlenes, 245.
Glory, 223.
Generall in warre, *vide* warre.
Gluttony, 258.

H.

HEauen, 4, 138.
Hierarchies, 4.
Hemisphære, 6.
Hospitality, 45.
Honour, 17, 223.
Humility, 44, *vide* clemency.
Hope, 56.
History, 113, 151.
- Hipocrisie, 120.
Hell, 269, 141.
Holy fire, 146.
Homage, 151.
Husbandry, 152.
Hawking, 153.
Happines, *vide* felicity.
Hate, *vide* enuy.

I.

I Esus, 1, 3, 22.
Iustice, 19, 11, 18, 234.
Iudges, *ibid.*
Imagination, 37:
Iealousie, 73:



AM
N
M

Idos